

Dnytan

1

DRAFT

RECONNAISSANCE SURVEY

FIELD RESEARCH REPORT

Inter-Office Memorandum

For Staff Use Only

This document incorporates data produced from staff trips mostly to the city in question and occasionally to other places for special interviews. Generally, the trips have consisted of first visits by six people for a period of from two days to a week, followed by shorter return trips.

This document is an incomplete draft and has not been fully considered or approved by the staff or others having responsibility for the staff's work. It is subject to further revision as comments from other staff offices are received.

Much of the information contained in this document was provided to staff members with the understanding that it would be held in confidence. Accordingly, it is not to be disclosed in any way to unauthorized persons.

#9 LEFCOWITZ

#9

LEFCOWITZ

DAYTON, OHIO

~~C O N F I D E N T I A L~~

DAYTON, OHIO

JUNE 14-18, 1967

~~C O N F I D E N T I A L~~

Determined to be an  
administrative marking

By AF On 6/14/13

INDEX

|   | <u>Page</u> |
|---|-------------|
| I. BACKGROUND . . . . .                                       | 1           |
| A. POLITICAL STRUCTURE AND RECENT HISTORY . . . . .           | 1           |
| B. PHYSICAL DESCRIPTION OF THE AREA . . . . .                 | 5           |
| C. SOCIAL AND ECONOMIC CONDITIONS . . . . .                   | 6           |
| General Characteristics . . . . .                             | 6           |
| Income . . . . .  | 7           |
| Employment . . . . .  | 7           |
| Housing. . . . .  | 16          |
| D. POLICE-COMMUNITY RELATIONS . . . . .                       | 22          |
| E. ADEQUACIES OF CHANNELS OF COMMUNICATION. . . . .           | 31          |
| F. ASSISTANCE PROGRAMS. . . . .                               | 36          |
| G. HUMAN RELATIONS COUNCIL. . . . .                           | 41          |
| H. EDUCATIONAL FACILITIES . . . . .                           | 42          |
| I. MUNICIPAL SERVICES . . . . .                               | 46          |
| J. NEGRO ORGANIZATIONS IN DAYTON. . . . .                     | 50          |
| K. MAJOR ISSUES PRIOR TO JUNE 1967 DISORDER . . . . .         | 57          |
| II. CHRONOLOGY OF JUNE 1967 DISTURBANCE. . . . .              | 69          |
| A. PRECIPITATING INCIDENT . . . . .                           | 69          |
| B. FIRST OUTBREAK OF VIOLENCE . . . . .                       | 71          |
| C. COMMUNITY RESPONSE TO FIRST OUTBREAK OF VIOLENCE . . . . . | 72          |
| D. KEY PIVOT POINT. . . . .                                   | 73          |
| E. NEAR FINAL CONTROL POINT . . . . .                         | 74          |
| F. NEAR CONTROL POINT . . . . .                               | 75          |
| G. FINAL CONTROL POINT. . . . .                               | 77          |

|  | <u>Page</u> |
|--|-------------|
| III. AFTERMATH . . . . .   | 78          |
| A. POLITICAL STRUCTURE . . . . .   | 81          |
| B. PHYSICAL DESCRIPTION OF THE AREA. . . . .   | 83          |
| C. RACE RELATIONS. . . . .   | 84          |
| D. POLICE-COMMUNITY RELATIONS. . . . .   | 86          |
| E. EDUCATIONAL AND VOCATIONAL TRAINING . . . . .   | 88          |
| F. COMMUNITY INSURANCE . . . . .   | 92          |
| G. ASSISTANCE PROGRAMS . . . . .   | 94          |
| H. HUMAN RELATIONS COUNCIL . . . . .   | 95          |
| I. SUMMARY OF CHANGE . . . . .   | 97          |
| IV. EVALUATION OF DAYTON, OHIO. . . . .  | 98          |
| A. ADEQUACY OF CITY'S RESPONSE TO GRIEVANCES . . . . .   | 98          |
| B. POTENTIAL AFTER RIOT. . . . .   | 109         |
| C. GRIEVANCE LEVEL IN NEGRO COMMUNITY. . . . .   | 113         |
| V. REFERENCES. . . . .   | 115         |
| VI. UNRESOLVED ITEMS. . . . .  | 117         |
| VII. EXHIBITS  |             |
| 1. Breakout of Arrest by Types: Adults and Juveniles<br>Dayton, Ohio, Civil Disorders, June 14-16, 1967. |             |
| 2. Dayton's Call to Action: Recommendations for the<br>Solution to Human Problems in the Community.      |             |
| 3. Map of Dayton, Ohio.  |             |

## I. BACKGROUND

### A. POLITICAL STRUCTURE AND RECENT HISTORY

The City of Dayton is governed under a home-rule charter which incorporates the council-manager form of government. The City Council is comprised of five city commissioners who are elected at large, with the candidate receiving the largest vote designated as mayor. The Council, along with the mayor, formulates and acts upon legislation affecting the city. However, the executive powers of the city government are held by the city manager, who is a full-time employee. 4/

Graham Watt is the present Manager of Dayton. He was appointed by the city commissioners six months ago. Before that, he was city manager of Portland, Maine, where he was highly regarded. Mr. Watt appears to be a thoroughly professional city manager; articulate and astute, with an appreciation of the complexities of the problems facing Dayton. He seems to be a determined individual and has already evidenced this by implementing many of the recommendations made in the McLin report. 7/

The job of mayor of Dayton is essentially a part-time job with an annual salary of \$1,800. Dave Hall, a white man, is in the second year of his four-year term as mayor. Mayor Hall is in the real estate business. He is not a real estate broker, but invests in real estate which he operates and maintains for his own profit. He has converted several buildings into rooming houses which are largely inhabited by elderly white citizens. The night before the mayor was interviewed, the City Council had passed a fair-housing ordinance, with one dissenting vote, that of Mayor Hall. When asked about this, he said that he believes if a man owns a house, a single-dwelling, he should have the privilege of selling to anyone. The mayor went on to say that while he would do anything in the world to help solve the Negro problem, at the same time he would allow a system to continue which clearly fosters de facto segregation. He didn't care if a man sold to black, white or polka dot, but the man should be able to sell to whomever he wants. 4/

Mayor Hall has had only two years of high school education, and is the first to admit, with a touch of pride, that his education has been deficient. It has been suggested that while Mayor Hall is a man of extremely good nature, he has rather evident limitations, and lacks the necessary qualifications or perspective to be the head of a city with a population in the neighborhood of 300,000 people. The job of mayor of a big city today is no longer a part-time job for amateurs. 4/

Two years ago Mayor Hall ran against a Negro named Don Crawford who is presently Administrative Assistant to the City Commission of Dayton, Ohio. Mr. Crawford lost the election by the slim margin of 2,000 votes. This seems to be more an indication that Dave Hall was considered by many people to be an inferior candidate than an indication that the community was willing to elect a Negro Mayor. 13/

Incorporated in the Dayton city government are the City Plan Board, the Zoning Board of Appeals, the Department of Service and Buildings, the Department of Community Development, Department of Water, Department of Welfare with its divisions of Parks and Recreation and division of Corrections.

Information is not available on the size of the Dayton budget nor how the expenditures are distributed. Because of this it is impossible to determine the actual hierarchy of problems as seen in the minds of the City Council.

Mayor Hall is the honorary chairman of the Dayton Civil Rights Committee. This committee was established in June of 1966 in cooperation with the Ohio State Advisory Committee to the United States Commission on Civil Rights. In April, 1967, the Committee published a report entitled, Dayton's Call To Action, containing recommendations for the solution of human problems in the community. The committee stressed that there were close interrelationships between the six areas they studied: education, employment, housing, police-community relations, municipal services, and health and welfare. Consequently, no one set of problems can be solved alone. Action must be undertaken immediately in all areas, for all the areas are integral parts of the total pressing human problem in the Dayton community. 3/ However, the committee

seemed very optimistic. It felt that the climate of the citizenry was conducive to solving the problems, because the people were aware of conditions that had been allowed to breed and multiply through years of apathy, neglect, and distrust.

The will to act on the recommendations contained in its reports had never before been so apparent. Evidence of this could be found in the many key recommendations already in effect before the report itself was published. 3/ The actual programs implemented as a result of this report, and their effectiveness, will be covered in subsequent sections. The 26 committeemen include members of the private establishment, such as the manager of McCall's Publishing Company, presidents of several banks, city government officials, Negro member of the school board and other established Negro leaders in the community. The idea for this committee originated in the white power structure rather than in the Negro community. 16/

Completely separate and independent from the City Council is the Dayton School Board. This seven-man board is elected at large from the Dayton City School District, which includes all land within the corporate limits of the City of Dayton and limited areas lying outside those boundaries. 2/ Leo Lucas is the sole Negro member of the Dayton City School Board. Mr. Lucas was elected two years ago, having been selected by the All-Dayton Committee to run for a seat on the school board. Prior to Lucas' election the Rev. Broadus, also a Negro, had served for twelve years on the school board. The board is responsible for elementary, secondary, vocational, and adult education courses within the District. 17/

The All-Dayton Committee is an interesting phenomenon. Membership on this nonpartisan committee is technically open to all residents of the Dayton area. The membership in fact consists largely of upper-income people. It was not possible to determine the exact size of the membership of the All Dayton Committee. However, the effective voice of this group is actually its Executive Committee. The stated purpose of the All-Dayton Committee is to

encourage qualified members of the community, black and white, to run for seats on the City Commission and places on the Dayton School Board. Members of the committee help to finance the campaigns of persons endorsed by the committee. People endorsed by the All-Dayton Committee seldom lose an election. 11/

There are obviously several advantages and disadvantages to the council-manager form of government. The manager relieves the mayor of a great deal of responsibility for the time-consuming implementation of policy; but at the same time, the mayor is not always cognizant of precisely what is going on. 4/ It has also been stated that the council-manager form of government leaves the average individual, whether white or Negro, feeling unrepresented by the government. However, most of Dayton appears to favor this form of government. 22/

B. PHYSICAL DESCRIPTION OF THE AREA

Dayton is located in the southwestern corner of Ohio, on the Miami River. It is 70 miles southwest of Columbus and 50 miles northeast of Cincinnati, and is the basis for a three-county standard metropolitan statistical area (SMSA). 2/

Dayton is the center of an emerging megalopolis extending from Columbus west through Dayton into Indiana and south through Ohio into northern Kentucky. Dayton's growth has been a function of her importance, first as the trading center for the surrounding rich agricultural districts, subsequently as a manufacturing area, and most recently as a focus of defense activities at the Wright-Patterson Airforce Base and the Defense Electronics Supply Center. Today its service and distribution facilities are well developed. However, its economic base is in manufacturing enterprises and defense establishments, which together provide over half of the wage and salary employment within the metropolitan area. 2/

The Dayton area is served by eight radio stations and three television stations, nine colleges and universities, three airports and twelve hospitals. The two major newspapers, the Daily News and the Journal Herald, are both owned by James Cox, Jr. The Daily News is a progressive paper while the Journal Herald is considered conservative and often racist. 33/

C. SOCIAL AND ECONOMIC CONDITIONS

General Characteristics. In 1960 the Dayton SMSA had a total population of 694,623, of which 70,616 were non-white. Also in 1960, the City of Dayton had a total population of 262,332 of which 57,547 were non-white. By 1966 the total population of the City of Dayton had risen to 267,000, of which 26%, or 72,400, were non-white. This is an increase in the non-white population, between 1960 and 1966, of 27%, while in the same period the white population decreased 5%. This "flight to the suburbs" by the whites is further reflected in the fact that Greene County, immediately to the east of Dayton's corporate limits, increased by more than 60% in population between 1950 and 1960. Consequently the entire increase in the population of the city of Dayton can be attributed to increases in the non-white population, much of which resulted from the in-migration of non-whites from southern states.

The outward movement of Dayton's white population has been in a northerly, northwesterly, easterly, and southerly direction to the farther reaches of the city itself, and to the suburbs in these directions. By contrast the non-white movement in the Dayton area has been into the city, principally from the southern states; and within the city and its suburbs in westerly and southwesterly directions. As in the case of white residents, the Negro movement from close-in areas to more remote parts of the city and suburbs has been among those who are economically better off. These are professional, technical and administrative workers, often with both husband and wife fully employed in such occupations. 2/ However, only 7.8% of the non-whites living in the City of Dayton are so employed, and consequently very few Negroes can afford to move to the suburbs.

In 1960 the median school years completed for whites living in the Dayton SMSA were 11.6, and for whites living in the City of Dayton 10.6. In the same year, the median school years completed by non-whites living in the Dayton SMSA were 9.7 and those living in the City of Dayton were 9.5. Another measure of the general level of education attained by the

population is the percentage of persons age 25 or above having received 8 or less years of education. This percentage is 32.2 for whites living in the Dayton SMSA and 38.4 for whites living in the City of Dayton. For Negroes, the percentages are 44.2 for those living in the SMSA and 46.4% for those living in the City of Dayton. From 1961 to 1966, the crime rate in the City of Dayton increased 46.7%. This brought the crime rate in 1966 up to 220.8 known offenses per 100,000 population. 35/

Income. In 1960 the median family income for whites living in the Dayton SMSA was \$6,851, and for non-whites, \$4,749. Median annual family incomes for those living in the City of Dayton was slightly lower. For whites it was \$6,637 and for non-whites \$4,663. Also in 1960, 28% of the non-whites living in the Dayton SMSA had annual incomes below \$3,000, while only 11.4% of the whites had incomes below this level. In the City of Dayton itself, 29% of the non-whites had annual incomes below \$3,000, compared with 13.7% for the whites.

Most of the stores in the ghetto area are owned by whites, and there has been considerable talk about high interest charges and higher prices in ghetto areas. However, a study of consumer problems conducted by the University of Dayton indicated that there was little concern about this problem among ghetto residents. 23/

Employment. Today employment is usually discussed in negative terms, unemployment and underemployment. Unemployment simply means being without work, without a continuing income-producing job. But in its chronic form, unemployment is much more than this. It is living in cramped and dirty places, being hungry, not having proper clothes to wear, not being able to go anyplace or do anything except hang around. It is an utter corrosion of mind and spirit, until all that's left to do, when you are completely fed up is to strike out blindly at anyone who is there. And underemployment can be just as bad, for it is working at a job that is less rewarding, less productive and lesser-paying for other work for which a man or a woman is qualified. It is having some degree of skill or training but having no chance of promotion or advancement because of discrimination. Unemployment

and underemployment create a vicious cycle that continues to breed the same situation year after year, generation after generation. This dreadful environment creates in its inhabitants' minds the sense of hopelessness. Thus it becomes almost impossible to "reach these people" - particularly the youth. 3/

According to the OEO Information Center the metropolitan unemployment rate for Dayton in April 1967 was 2.4%. This is a decrease from the 1963 unemployment rate of 2.7%. 35/ However, statistics like this often hide important conditions. While the citywide unemployment for Dayton is less than 3%, unemployment in the central part of the Negro ghetto ranges from 14 to 20%, according to one source. 10/ Comparing white and non-white unemployment rates for 1960, we find that in the Dayton SMSA the rate was 3.8% for white and 9.5% for Negroes. In the City of Dayton itself, the rate was 5.0% for whites and 9.4% for non-whites. Since the non-whites compose a small portion of the total population, their unemployment rate is always masked by that of the white population. A larger percent of non-white females are members of the labor force than of white females. However, like their male counterparts, non-white females experience higher unemployment rates than white females. For the Dayton SMSA, the unemployment rate was 6.7% for non-white females and 4.5% for white females, and for the City of Dayton it was 6.2% for non-white and 4.8% for white females. Because housing and employment are so closely interrelated we find that there are pockets where the unemployment rates are extremely high. In the report issued by the Mayor's Ad Hoc Riot Study Committee, it was stated that about 400 people attended the Committee's neighborhood meetings. Of these approximately 60% were unemployed. Based upon personal interviews, the reasons for their unemployment were: lack of education and/or training, past police records, fear of employer rejection, and employers' resistance due to racial background. 32/

There is a close relationship between the amount of education a person has received and his chances for being employed, as the following chart shows.

UNEMPLOYMENT IN DAYTON BY LEVEL OF EDUCATION, APRIL, 1962

| <u>Level of education</u> | <u>Number</u> | <u>Percent</u> |
|---------------------------|---------------|----------------|
| 8 grades or less          | 3,051         | 27.8%          |
| Some high school          | 4,020         | 36.7           |
| High school graduate      | 3,152         | 28.7           |
| Some college              | 623           | 5.7            |
| College graduate          | <u>121</u>    | <u>1.1</u>     |
| Total                     | 10,967        | 100.0%         |

From this it can readily be seen that a person's chances of employment rise with the amount of education he has had after the 8th grade. It is interesting to note that the four years spent in high school seem to do little to aid a person's chances of getting a job. But it can be assumed that those jobs held by persons with only an 8th grade education are paid much less than those jobs sought and held by high school graduates. Those with 8th grade educations or less hold the most undesirable and the poorest paying jobs, and thus would be faced with less competition from the white sector of the population, resulting in a lower unemployment rate. 3/ The youth who drops out of school is immediately faced with several handicaps. Most employers ask for a high school diploma before even considering the applicant. According to one statement, almost two-thirds of all unemployed persons in the U.S. did not graduate from high school. In the Dayton area, 68% of the adult Negro population did not graduate from high school. It is obvious that educational and training programs would benefit the Negro more than any other group. 3/

But even those Negroes who do graduate from high school are faced with employment problems which are related to their education. Too many high school students are allowed to select general courses that do not prepare them for work after graduating. These students have a diploma, but it is of no use, because they have no skills or experience. In addition, many students are passed on, merely to get rid of them, since they were not interested in their school work. This is particularly crucial because a

relatively small percentage of the Negroes go on to college or trade and commercial schools. Negroes are poorly represented in Dayton's vocational and technical high schools. Of the 300 persons graduating from Dayton's technical education schools in 1963, two were Negro. Records on the five years preceding 1963 show that two represent the maximum number of Negroes who have been graduated in any one year as skilled craftsmen or technicians. It has also been difficult for a Negro to enroll at Patterson Cooperative High School. In addition, the Negro students say they do not feel comfortably accepted. However, by the 1966-67 school year nearly 11% of the Patterson Cooperative student body were Negroes. So progress has been made in admitting and keeping Negroes enrolled in Patterson. However, it is clear that the Negro, who represents 9% of the area's employment force and 25% of the city's school enrollment, is not yet sufficiently obtaining the vocational education he needs. 3/

Women are faced with special employment problems. A breakdown in family relations has caused many households, especially Negro households, to be headed by women. Many of these women are unskilled and have no training, while others may be semi-skilled, but have no experience. This group finds that there are not enough good-paying jobs available for them to live properly and provide for their families. The only alternatives are either to apply for public assistance, which stigmatizes the individual, or to work for wages that will not provide many of the bare necessities. The Catholic Anti-Poverty Commission found that approximately 37% of the women in the Dayton SMSA have incomes below \$3,000 and that 26% of this group have incomes below the poverty line. This figure is much higher than that for the general non-white population in the Dayton SMSA, where 28% of the families have incomes below \$3,000. A survey in 1966-67 shows that in the inner West Dayton area, 24.1% of the households are headed by women and in 34.4% of the households, women are the principal income earners. This same survey shows that 31.7% of the households answering were living on support or alimony not including public assistance. Many mothers have no one to care for their babies so they must be home themselves, and apply for ADC in

order to survive. They cannot go out and look for work and they cannot take advantage of any training such as MDTA or night school courses. They are trapped. Because the city Day Care Centers do not accept children under three years of age, there is no place where these young women can leave their babies during the day, so they remain untrained, unemployed, swelling the ranks of welfare recipients. 3/

The third group of persons with special employment problems are those with police records. Many employers are reluctant to hire people with police records because of the possible risks involved. Despite some progress, training and counseling programs in correctional institutions are still deficient. 3/ Special efforts should be made to prepare employers to hire applicants with prison records who are anxious to reenter the labor market. 32/ Each year approximately 700 cases are handled by the Correctional Association of Dayton (formerly Prisoners' Aid Society). Of these, approximately 100 are new cases (about 1/3 are convictions for misdemeanors, and about 2/3 are convictions for felonies); and approximately 600 are previously known persons. The Correctional Association has been able to find employment for only 30 to 35 persons each year. Most of those referred to the Correctional Association are Negroes, untrained, uneducated, and generally with poor work records. The few who have a skill or any degree of initiative can find work on their own, so the "success" rate of the Correctional Association is very low. 3/

Many of the employers feel that the responsibility for Negro employment lies entirely on the shoulders of the Negroes themselves. The employers complain that they do not get enough qualified applicants for existing job openings; that applicants do not report for job interviews; that applicants make poor impressions during interviews because of sloppy appearance and negative attitudes; that minority persons too often have unsatisfactory employment records such as absence from work, tardiness, careless performance, low work efforts, dishonesty, records of repeated disciplinary action and discharges. 3/ According to one man there are probably 3,000 job openings in Dayton today. Unfortunately, most Negroes do not have the

qualifications to fill these positions. While he understands the Negroes' lack of motivation to become skilled ("they couldn't get jobs anyway in the past"), he feels that with state educational opportunities it is the responsibility of the Negroes themselves to become qualified for a good job. 18/ Or, to put it more succinctly, if the Negroes want to work, they are going to have to get the skills. 19/ It is felt by some of the white citizens of Dayton that not every Negro wants a job. Many of them want the easy life. 18/

However, the Negroes also have complaints about the attitudes of employers. They say that when they show up for job interviews they do not get beyond the receptionist; that applications have been discarded in their presence; that a negative attitude towards Negro applicants is displayed; that once employed there is discrimination in upgrading, promotion and in job assignments; that "Equal Opportunity" employers are lax in not passing the word down the line to those who do the actual hiring. 3/ The question of upward mobility is considered vital. 24/ Most Negroes who are employed feel that it is much harder for a Negro to obtain a promotion than it is for a white. 32/ They also complained that employers catered to the demands of white employees who threaten to quit. 32/ It was felt that the skill tests which were used by various industries in the Dayton area were administered in a discriminatory manner.

The employment situation is considered extremely poor by many Negroes. They feel that the city government and industry have done too little in attempting to solve the unemployment problem of the ghetto. This is extremely sad because there is a great deal of industry in and around Dayton, many of them having large forces of semi-skilled personnel. There are four divisions of General Motors in Dayton, the Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, McCall's Magazine, National Cash Register, and several others. 11/ However, only General Motors and Wright-Patterson Air Force Base hire without discrimination as to race. There has been some progress in the last few years at National Cash Register. 22/ However, out of a payroll of approximately 20,000 people, only 500 or so of them are Negro; but that

does represent a 300 percent increase over the situation three years ago. Small businesses are still very discriminatory and have begun exodus from the ghetto area. One of the specific means of discrimination used are the skill tests. It is felt that a Negro would have to be overqualified in order to obtain a job where a white was competing for the same job. 11/ Still another complaint of the Negroes is that there is little or no information on job openings that really get down to the "man on the street," especially from employers whose past hiring practices have been discriminatory. Most minority group people plainly do not believe that these employers have changed their hiring practices. To most of them, recent laws, including the 1964 Civil Rights Act, seem unrelated to their daily problems. 32/

Some feel that the city government could do little to alleviate the situation because the real power behind the city government lies with the large enterprises discussed above. 11/ However, the people in private industry, as well as city officials, have been made familiar with these grievances and yet no steps have been taken to remedy any of them, except for a few small programs, among these are the fairs held each year by the Chamber of Commerce and a program wherein counselors in Negro schools spend the summer working in personnel departments of companies in order to better understand the hiring requirements of these companies. 22/

It is generally conceded by Dayton Negro leaders that the Federal government is further advanced as an equal opportunity employer than private enterprise; nevertheless the Federal government has not achieved the status of a true "ideal" in the area of fair employment. A recent poll conducted by the Dayton Civil Service Commission shows that between June of 1963 and August of 1966, minority group employment increased by 14.1 percent in the major Federal establishments (Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, Defense Electronics Supply Center, the Veterans Administration and the Post Office), while total employment increased by 4.9 percent. During the same period Negro employment increased from 19.3 to 21.0 percent of the total work force. Most Negro employment, however, is found in the low-paid and lower skilled positions. Of the Negroes employed by the

Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, the largest percentage are in the lower salaried grades (GS-1 through GS-4), while the majority of the white employees with the same qualifications are in the middle grades (GS-5 through GS-11). There are examples of Negroes with college degrees who have held positions at Wright-Patterson AFB for 15 to 20 years with no grade advancement from the GS-5 at which they were originally hired. Jesse Gooding has filed a complaint with the Equal Employment Opportunities Commission against his employer, the Wright-Patterson Air Force Base. The complaint was that Wright-Patterson Air Force Base discriminated against Negroes in initial employment opportunities and also in job promotions once hired. We have no information on the ruling on this complaint. 12/ Many feel that the city government should set an example for the community by hiring and promoting both minority group members and persons with police records. 32/

There seems to be some disagreement as to whether the unions actually help or hinder the Negroes in obtaining jobs. The Mayor claims that the unions are one of the big problems. He says that the wages the unions are demanding are so high that industries and businesses cannot afford to pay unskilled labor these wages. He said "the National Committee on Civil Disorder should convince the unions that they ought to allow unskilled people to be hired at the minimum wage and then bring them up to standards." 4/ In addition, the building trades are rigidly segregated, thereby preventing Negroes from entering these fields. Apprenticeship programs -- where open -- are not seen as true opportunities because of their history of discrimination. When Negroes are permitted to join unskilled unions, they are often ineffectively and poorly represented by the union officials. 32/ On the opposite side is the 1961 Employment Report by the United States Commission on Civil Rights, which stated concerning discriminatory practices in industrial unions, "management is primarily responsible and that if employers take a strong stand on equality, (i.e., of job and training opportunities), they will often have the support of union leaders even if there is a strong opposition from union membership. 3/

In April 1967, it was suggested that Dayton set up an O.I.C. (Opportunities Industrial Center) Program. This would be modeled after the OIC in Philadelphia, which has been highly successful. It was recommended that such a training center be established on the West Side and be open to people over 18 who are unemployed and who need training in basic skills for employment. It would be open to all regardless of race. About 20 percent of the instruction time would be devoted to improving dress, work habits, and attitudes of individuals. This center would include skills for women as well as men, skills that local industry needs. There would be continuous coordination between the training center and local industries and business to insure placement of qualified graduates. Following the June episode, an OIC had been established under the leadership of Reverend Hughly, an aggressive Negro minister. The OIC is going to raise money from private industry for its operations. 23/

In the Model Cities Plan published in March of 1967, there is a recounting of the present efforts in Dayton to relieve the unemployment problem. Among the agencies and committees referred to are the West Dayton Area Council and its Self Help Center, which tries to bring residents of the West Side area together with jobs in the community. Another is Moving Ahead Together, MAT, originally financed by OEO. The Dayton Urban League is active in developing job opportunities with attention to the needs of persons of all levels of population. The Urban League, together with the City of Dayton Human Relations Council, seeks to assure adherence to equal opportunity policies by encouraging such policies generally and by representing individuals in their dealings with employers where there is reason to think that discrimination may have occurred. The League efforts also extend to providing directly, within the resources of its own limited staff time and through other resources, intensive preparation for job opportunities. In addition to its work with the Urban League, the City Human Relations Council is conducting a Federally funded Neighborhood Youth Corps Out-Of-School Project. In addition, a number of the larger local employers are seriously and more or less actively attempting individually

to institute equal employment policies. It is known that some employers are experimenting with compensatory employment practices, that others are aggressively and sincerely seeking out the recruits among Negro residents, and that others are reexamining their established hiring practices in an attempt to reduce the unintentional discriminatory effect these practices may contain. 2/ However, there seems to be a feeling that many of these programs are still ineffectual. It was stated that there is a general lack of awareness of the various training programs, particularly those in the higher skills, even though most Negroes seemed eager to improve their working potential with additional training. 32/ Another stated that the summer employment program had been a miserable failure. Of approximately 4,000 people, available for work, only 200 were hired. These were employed mostly by OEO-funded programs operating in Dayton. Only about 50 youngsters were hired by the city government.

In manner similar to that of housing, employment appears to be more of a problem in the eyes of Negroes than in the eyes of the white sector of Dayton. However, unlike housing, even though many whites do not consider this problem major, a great deal is being attempted in the way of solutions, but the solutions do not seem to have been very effective as yet.

Housing. Dayton, like most of our older cities, has a significant supply of old, deteriorating housing. This housing is inhabited by those too poor to live anyplace else or those belonging to a minority group who are forced to live in undesirable housing. According to the 1960 census, 9% of the units inhabited by whites in the Dayton SMSA and 8.9% of the units inhabited by whites in the City of Dayton were judged to be dilapidated or lacking some or all plumbing facilities. For non-whites living in the Dayton SMSA this figure was 18.7% and for those living in the City of Dayton it was 16.5%.

From these figures it is obvious that the quality of housing inhabited by Negroes is poorer than that inhabited by whites. Another measure of the quality of the environment is the percentage of homes having 1.01 or more persons per room. For whites, this figure is 9.2% in the Dayton

SMSA and 8.8% in the City of Dayton. The comparable figures for non-white residents are 20.9% in the Dayton SMSA and 21.6% in the City. The differential between whites and non-whites for this measurement is a little greater than that for measurements of dilapidated housing.

Another figure which will be of interest later is the percent of housing units which are owner occupied. Negroes frequently claim that absentee ownership has a great deal to do with the quality of their housing. They say that if they could own their own homes they would keep them up; but their landlords, interested only in the rents, do not bother to keep up the homes. In the Dayton SMSA 69.2% of the whites own their own homes as opposed to only 50.2 of the non-whites. As would be expected, the differential in the City of Dayton is smaller with 57% of the whites and 47.3% of the non-whites owning their homes. With nearly half the Negroes owning their homes the problem of absentee ownership does not seem to be as great as we are often led to believe. Of course Negroes are somewhat hindered in their ability to maintain their own homes because of their small incomes. Also they are frequently forced to live in the oldest dwellings which are more expensive and more difficult to maintain.

After the riot in September, 1966, C. J. McLin set up a committee which later became the Mayor's Ad Hoc Riot Study Committee to investigate the problems of the Negroes and ways of solving them. McLin held informal neighborhood meetings, frequently in taverns, to discover the problems and discuss solutions. In the Committee's preliminary report which came out in October 1966, McLin delineated six major complaints. They are: (1) Rats run rampant on the West side; (2) property owned by slum lords seemingly goes unrepaired with little or nothing done by the housing inspectors when they are called to investigate complaints concerning the properties; (3) many condemned vacant homes are left standing open and they give a blighted appearance to the neighborhood; (4) many property owners who want to repair or rehabilitate their homes are not able to obtain loans for these repairs; (5) absentee landlords collect high rents but in some cases they do not even provide the basic health necessities for the tenants.

One 13-unit apartment building had only four toilets and not one shower or bathtub; (6) property owners are discouraged from rehabilitating deteriorated housing, because they would incur higher taxes. 37/

During the same month the East Dayton Community Council, Incorporated sent a letter to the Dayton City Council. It was a plea for immediate planning concerning the relocation of people displaced by several urban renewal projects. The letter stated that over 1,000 buildings in the East Dayton Urban Renewal area had been removed because of expressways and the urban renewal project, and several hundred more east of the area were removed because of Expressway 35. This had diminished the supply of low-cost housing while the demand had increased. Consequently at that time there was not a sufficient supply in which to locate those to be displaced by the new projects. Not only did this Council desire more low-cost housing to be built, but it wanted this housing built in a different area to ease the concentration of public housing in the Burns Jackson area. It appears that nothing was done to solve either the specific problems of the East Dayton Community Council or the general problems brought up by McLin's committee. Thus there was no easing of tensions on the housing issue after the September 1966 riots.

The City of Dayton does have a Metropolitan Housing Authority, which is a special purpose public corporation established under state law to serve as a vehicle for financing, designing, constructing, maintaining and operating low-cost public housing. Its governing board numbers five persons, one member appointed by the County Court of Common Appeals, one by the Probate Court, one by the County Commissioners, and two by the Mayor of the City of Dayton. The territorial jurisdiction of the authority extends to all of Montgomery County except that part of the Village of Verona which lies within the county.

In the Dayton Committee on Civil Rights' report, Dayton's Call to Action, there are several recommendations concerning the Dayton Metropolitan Housing Authority. The report suggests that the DMHA adopt an effective and adequate program to increase the supply and types of public housing,

explore the possibility of rehabilitating deteriorating multi-unit residential structures, and embark upon a large scale program of low-density housing on scattered sites. In addition, they recommend the City of Dayton monitor the policy and administration of that policy of the DMHA. 3/ From these suggestions it would appear that the Dayton Metropolitan Housing Authority has not succeeded in ameliorating the housing conditions of Negroes. Dayton's Call to Action gives a detailed accounting of the housing problems in Dayton and their recommendations. It is submitted as Exhibit 2.

While housing conditions in Dayton do not seem to have improved much in the last year, the city is making efforts at this time. One attempt to improve the condition and quality of housing on the West side is the Model Cities application which the city submitted recently (after the June disorder). However, none of the things proposed in the application have yet been implemented to alleviate the housing conditions complained of by the Negroes. 23/ The current efforts listed in the Model Cities application include the attempt to maintain and increase the supply of moderate and low-cost housing through code enforcement and rehabilitation assistance, residential development of renewal areas by private investors, and allocation of 500 dwelling units of low-income public housing. 2/ The effectiveness of this effort is challenged by Rev. Hughey, who stated that the public housing authority has a waiting list of approximately 600 families. He also said that there is a great deal of sub-standard housing in the West Dayton area, which is the Negro section of town. He alleges that the city government has not done a very good job of enforcing the building code. To his knowledge there are only four inspectors all of whom are white.

The Model Cities application also deals with the problem of limited Negro choice. It points particularly to the City of Dayton Human Relations Council whose efforts include the extension of preventive measures aimed at curbing the exploitation of neighborhoods concerned with "block busting" practices and working with neighborhood groups where change is occurring and where it may be expected. The plan lists several goals including the fostering and maintaining of stable racially integrated neighborhoods and

the refusal to support any brokerage lending or construction activities which lead to the continuation of de facto segregation.

Many Negro leaders consider the housing situation to be the worst problem affecting Dayton. The NAACP has asked for and received a moratorium on all public housing projects in the West Side area. They hope to have the government spread public housing throughout the Dayton area rather than to concentrate it on the West Side. A new housing ordinance will be put on the referendum for the November ballot. A local civil rights organization, DARE, was responsible for the amendment to the city charter which provides that every housing ordinance must be submitted to a city-wide referendum before becoming effective. 16/ Probably the most promising sign is the fair-housing ordinance which the City Council passed a few weeks ago. The one dissenting vote in that election was cast by the Mayor who claimed that he only wanted to insure an individual's rights to sell a property he owned to anyone he wished. 4/

Among the Negro community there seems to be considerable disagreement as to the severity of the housing problem in Dayton. Some people feel that very little has been done under the Urban Renewal Program on the West Side, and that the housing code has not been rigidly enforced either in public housing or in private housing. 16/ Others feel that the housing in West Dayton is reasonably good for there is a fair amount of public housing and many of the homes are owner occupied. While admitting that code enforcement in West Dayton is fairly lax, they simply do not consider housing to be a major problem. There are not a great many dwellings in West Dayton that could be accurately termed tenements. In addition, with the present moratorium on the construction of public housing in West Dayton, additional public housing should increase the integration of other Dayton neighborhoods. 11/

In the white community it seems to be the universal opinion that housing is not a problem. While the Negro leaders are unhappy about housing, especially since nothing has been done to improve housing in the ghetto since the disturbance last September, the Negro people themselves are not

unhappy. 18/ According to others, housing is more a symbolic issue than a real one. The militant civil rights group in Dayton backed an anti-fair housing amendment simply because the NAACP and the newspapers opposed it. 22/ As long as the whites feel that housing is not a problem it seems unlikely that anything concrete will be done to improve the conditions for the Negroes.

D. POLICE-COMMUNITY RELATIONS

The recently appointed administrative head of the Dayton Police Department is Colonel Igleburger, who appears to have a free hand in the running of his department. The conduct of police activity in the west Dayton area is reported to be one of the paramount problems facing the Negro-white community.

Chief Igleburger has stated that preceding the June riot, there were no tensions or incidents, more than the "usual" Negro complaints about not being treated properly. "H. Rap Brown was the catalyst which brought about resentment," he notes, "but, there are muggers and thieves who live by their wits and who just seek a chance to loot; they profit by riots." McIntosh, who was responsible for bringing Rap Brown to Dayton, is said to run a protection racket. The chief feels that housing, rats, filth, and these ordinary kinds of complaints are the things that Negroes are really clamoring about in Dayton and that the present city manager is giving the Negroes more than their share of services. "They are getting extra care because of the kinds of things that have happened recently," he states, "because until the shooting of Barbee upset the good relations, the police image in the Negro community was perfectly all right." The chief had been subjected to the ranting of militants at various meetings. The relations between the police department and the militant Negro were admittedly strained, but this was attributed to the power struggle taking place between the militants, and the tactic they used of screaming loudest and longest to assert themselves and gain status. Art Thomas, leader of the youth patrol, is one example of the young Negro militants struggling for power.

There are 400 men on the force; 15 are Negro. It is recognized that the Dayton police force ought to be represented by more Negro policemen, particularly in the west Dayton area, but attempts to recruit them have been unsatisfactory. The department has enlisted the aid of NAACP, the Urban League, churches and various other groups, with little success. The suggestion that there is discrimination in the testing and examination procedure is denounced by the chief. He states that a planned community relations

division is under way and that the Youth Corps (White Hat Patrol) has been organized. He does not have any confidence in the Youth Corps, however, since it is controlled by Art Thomas, who he regards as an untrustworthy Negro militant.

With regard to police behavior in riot situations, the chief adopts the general approach that one should act with substantial force at the outset of the violence. Arrests are made immediately and every effort is made to gain firm control as quickly as possible. One of the lessons which the Dayton Police Department has learned from these outbreaks is that its officers have to be armed with sticks and not with just shotguns. The chief is proud of the fact that the police have not had to shoot anybody yet. However, "If you have a shotgun, and no other weapon at your disposal," he says, "the only thing you can do to maintain order is to shoot the shotgun. Crowd reactions to police activities, such as jeering, screaming and hurling insults have to be passively tolerated by the police officers on the scene. It's hard on the cop not to be able to retaliate and lose his temper, but if he does so, he knows that he will be on the carpet in the department. The rule is to arrest the people who are violating the law, but take the abuse and don't hit back."

5/ The chief does not know how to prevent a recurrence of the riotous disturbances of the last 13 months. He believes that there are a certain percentage of people who simply look for the opportunity to loot and raise hell. A larger percentage feel discriminated against. The criminals and juveniles seem to start the incidents and those who feel that they have been discriminated against join in later. 5/

The chief comments on three possible alternatives to obtain more Negro recruits for the department, and thereby improve relations with the Negro community. They are: (1) You can coach some young Negroes to try to pass the examinations. But this is impractical, because the police department does not know of what the examination is going to consist. The examination is neither written nor administered by the police department. (2) You can lower the standard for entrance for policemen into the force. This is not acceptable, because the department requires better policemen, not men

with lower standards. (3) You can set up a group, under police authority, of nonpolicemen, who have some kind of limited authority. He does not comment on the feasibility of this last alternative.

Qualified Negroes are not attracted to the police department, paywise. If they are well qualified, they can make more money doing something else. After 40 months as a policeman, the highest wage a man can earn is \$153 per week. Industry may pay a man with the same qualifications between \$200 - \$300 a week.

During a large civil disturbance, policemen are assigned three to a car. Each car is given an area not greater than 25 square blocks to police. The command post for these men is another car, in which a captain keeps track of all that is going on via the radio. 5/

One police officer, with five years of experience on the Dayton Police Force, offered comments on the problems connected with police activities in the west Dayton area. The officer, who has substantial confidence in his administrative and legal abilities, suggests that one of the primary problem areas is the area of communications between the residents of the west Dayton area and the police officers. He is quoted as stating: "You have got to know how to say, 'Hey, baby, what's happening?' I mean you have to know how to communicate with these people. For example, you wouldn't go up to a man and say 'Sir, will you mind stepping into this cruiser, please?' Rather you say, 'Baby, you split, you move, you get into that cruiser, or I gonna whup your ass.' You have got to know how to talk to these people." He believes that most of the Negro people are happy. "They have new homes and new cars. But, in these riots, you have got five percent of the people, who are just out to create a big stink. Only after the ball gets rolling do lots of people get involved. Many of them feel resentment toward the police for minor things like traffic tickets. But you do have a lot of people who make up complaints just to help themselves. All they want to do is loot. Further, there is no difference between colored and white, but you do have 'niggers' and 'white trash' and you will always have them. Most of the Negro people in Dayton live fairly well, but some don't, and wouldn't if they could." The officer suggests that for every legitimate complaint against the

police department, you have 40 or more that are simply frivolous or dishonest. 8/

Conversations with the police officials reveal that they believe they are the friends of the Negroes. Yet, the responses and actions of many Negroes display a resentment to the presence of a policeman.

The officers often demonstrate a harshness of attitude, although not specifically racial. For example, a sergeant was heard to say "These looters in these disturbances ought to be shot." The police do not seem to understand or comprehend the kinds of problems and resentments which their very presence causes in the Negro community. They assert the importance of their superiority, which may cause further resentment, to be expressed in subsequent disturbances and protests in the Negro community. The police felt that the individual men whom they arrested respected them and were more law-abiding because of this respect. 9/

The president of the Dayton chapter of the NAACP states he has reports of instances of police brutality, adding to the already poor image of the police department in the West Side area. In all instances which have come to the chapter's attention, the people arrested have had prior arrest records which reduces the credibility of the police brutality reports. Police effectiveness is hindered by a lack of community training, especially at the patrolman level. Last Christmas, one police platoon selected and purchased clothing for two needy families in the Dayton area - one Negro and one white. The majority of police had not improved at all in their treatment of West Side residents since the September, 1966 disturbance.

Dayton Negroes are very reluctant to apply to the police department, because of its extremely bad image in the community.

The same two policemen who were involved in the Barbee killing (Collier and Michael) were thought to be the same two involved in an incident at the Elks Club on West Fifth Street, in which Jackson had been arrested. Jackson, a member of the Club, came downstairs in the Elks Lodge to get three beers, and found two white men talking to the bar manager. On inquiring as to who they were and the reason for their presence, the two white men

(dressed in plain clothes) got belligerent with Jackson and refused to identify themselves. The plainclothesmen asked Jackson who he was, and he refused to identify himself also. He said that he was a member and had a right to be in the Elks Lodge and they did not. One of the policemen then told Jackson that he was taking him downtown to make him identify himself. Jackson said that they weren't going to take him anywhere. The policemen reached for him and Jackson hit one of the policemen. He was then subdued by the use of a chemical mace by the other policeman. He was taken downtown, arraigned, and had to post \$125 bail money to get out. Jackson said that the police officers at the station would not give him any information on his charge so that he could make a phone call. Judge Fisher, a Negro, before whom Jackson was to appear, arranged for Jackson to get his bail money back. Jackson appeared for arraignment, talked to Judge Fisher in the Judge's chambers, and his money was returned. No charge was formally filed against Jackson.

Three nights later, Collier and Michael were involved in the shooting of Barbee on Second and Ludlow Streets in downtown Dayton.

In the pre-incident period, the police were reported to have harassed the Negroes in the ghetto, attempted to mistreat prostitutes and to beat people arrested on drunkenness charges. Mr. Brackus, whose wife was killed by a Negro, thought the police were trying to kill him, because he had objected to their treatment of Negroes. Brackus alleged that the police had harassed him over a long period of time.

Currently, brutality complaints are referred to the police personnel office which is not an integral part of the police administration. Miller and Jackson of the West Dayton Self-Help Center felt that the higher echelons of the police force were reasonably responsive and sensitive to problems of police-community relations. However, the big problem seemed to be that the policeman on the beat has not understood how to treat all citizens courteously. 15/

Ron Bailey, program coordinator for SCOPE, stated that once the National Guard was on the riot scene, and the violence and looting had

subsided, the local police became more repressive and indiscriminate in their attacks upon the few people remaining in the area. The police continued to harass people, even in this tense riot situation. 12/

An incident was recounted where a Negro walking along the sidewalk and talking to someone in an upstairs window accidentally stepped off the curb and into the street. A policeman walked over to him and gave him a ticket for jaywalking. When this was reported to city authorities, the ticket was "adjusted" by a city official, Bill Schmidt. He and one other man confirmed the incident.

There is feeling among Negroes that the local police, in some instances, provoked Negroes to riot or continue rioting, in order to earn additional money for overtime work. One westside resident stated that a Negro policeman asked him a few weeks after the riot, "When are you going to riot again, I made \$50 per day overtime during the last one?" Apparently some Negroes had advised their young people in Dayton to refrain from rioting, since they feel that the policemen have no qualms about killing a Negro in a riot situation.

Albert Holland, who was on the riot scene, in connection with the organization MAT, attests to the indiscriminate jailing that took place in the westside area. When he was arrested, his group experienced a considerable delay in being processed and booked into various cells. The group was moved from the reception area to a bullpen and from there, to an upper floor cellblock. Holland states that the entire cellblock was filled with tear gas, because some of the prisoners allegedly had become unruly. A number of prisoners became ill from the effects of tear gas but no attempt was made to treat them.

Holland said that he observed a youngster approximately 14 years old go berserk in an attempt to attack a police officer. Some of the other prisoners subdued the youngster, who was then taken to another part of the floor by several police officers and reportedly was beaten. According to Holland, screams came from the general direction in which the youngster had been taken. Eventually Holland was placed in a cell along with 13 or 14

other people who had been arrested in the MAT offices. They included David Jones, who had tried to convince several officers that he had been erroneously arrested and was, in fact, working for the city manager. It was not until very late in the evening that he finally convinced someone, who subsequently checked with the city manager, when Jones was released. At an unspecified time, Al Holland and the other people who had been arrested in the MAT offices were taken downstairs. There they were advised that because of the testimony of David Jones they were being released on their own recognizance. 12/

Virtually every Negro critic of the police department has mentioned two vice squad detectives who call themselves Batman and Robin. The two detectives were reported to continually harass Negroes in West Dayton, particularly those involved in various crimes of vice. Critics recounted having heard of a number of incidents in which the two officers arrested Negro prostitutes and threatened them with jail unless they submitted to the officers sexual demands.

Instances were also related of how a person with a record would be approached by a policeman and told he would be given \$20 to lead a raid on a bootleg operation. The person would be pressured into taking the money and leading the raid. When the raid was completed the informer would be arrested, along with everyone in the establishment. He would be charged with soliciting and accepting a bribe from a police officer. Incidents of this sort are responsible for the general hatred and distrust of police officers evidenced by Negroes in the West Dayton area. 12/

Al Rosenberg, director of SCOPE, characterized police brutality as the major issue causing the Negro disturbances. Although complaints from the Negro community are frequent, the problem has not been alleviated. In Rosenberg's judgment, the leadership of the police force is enlightened, but there is a great gap between the attitudes of the personnel at the top and the policeman on the beat. Although the civil rights report recommended establishment of a police review mechanism, and other procedures for processing grievances, nothing has been done. Supposedly, police frequently

assume that Negroes are guilty of crimes simply because they are Negro.

Rosenberg described a police training program that has been conducted under a grant to Wright University but it appears to have little impact. Further, there has been much talk, but no action or serious recommendations for increasing the Negro representation on the police force. 23/

The SCOPE director did not witness the disturbance of June 14. Based upon his conversations with people who did observe the situation and his reading of the newspaper, he believes the police handled the situation in a satisfactory manner. Young people were the predominant activists in the riot, with little participation from the older members of the westside community. Rosenberg felt the White Hat Patrol (Youth Corps) had performed a valuable service. He did indicate, however, that the idea was primarily useful as a gimmick. Rather than funding this organization on a permanent basis, the community would be better served by investing in improved police practices.

There is, however, little opportunity for the individual to obtain effective redress of grievances against the police department. The Police Task Force has recommended that a grievance channel be established independent of the police department. No action has been taken.

Mr. Marvin Park, vice-president of Dayton's Chamber of Commerce, believes the city has a good police department. He feels the police officers have integrity, sincerity, and capability. He understands that Negroes feel discriminated against by the police, but he thinks these feelings are unjustified. He is unsure of what Negroes want in the way of law enforcement. He remarked that whites abhor prostitution and bootlegging, but generally Negroes accept these things. "Prostitutes speak of harassment," he said, "so what? Why should a vice officer tip his hat when arresting a whore?" 18/

City Manager Graham Watt felt that the upper echelon of the police department is broadly recognized in the Negro community to have good intentions. However, these intentions do not filter down to the policeman in the street, who still calls people "boy", "bitch", "nigger", etc.

Furthermore, the police are the most obvious object of criticism within the Negro community for it is popular to "knock" police departments.

Under conditions of civil disorder, Watt believes the police department's response has been quick and positive. "In Dayton we want to show our superiority over the situation and control it as early as possible," he states, "since we know we will have to do it finally, anyway. No shots have been fired by any policemen in Dayton, but force does have to be used against those who resist arrest." 7/

There is no athletic league program in Dayton. One reason is that the police are unionized and are not willing to do this kind of thing on their free time. Furthermore, the city does not have the money to assign police during their duty hours to play ball, or to work in similar programs. Nor does the department have the money to pay policemen overtime for this kind of activity when they are off duty. Finally, Dayton police are not on consistent shifts. 7/

E. ADEQUACIES OF CHANNELS OF COMMUNICATION

Community problems cannot be solved unless the requirements of various sectors of the society are communicated to those in power. It seems to be the universal opinion of the Negro community that the white power structure either does not or cannot communicate with the Negroes. The power in Dayton is in the hands of a few and this power structure has not as yet accepted the depth of the problem. The committees formed by those in power after the disturbance in June of 1967 were initiated not out of concern but so that Dayton would not be "torn up." 21/

Most people agree that Dayton has the resources to solve the problem if the people who run things in the city determine that the problem should be solved. They state that the city government has talked to Negroes whom they consider to be the leaders of the Negro community; but that in fact these people had very little influence among most Negroes, and certainly not among young Negroes in the community. 14/

It is important that in the future the city administration negotiate and discuss matters of concern with the militant leaders as well as other Negro leaders. 13/ Currently, the government will not meet with the militant Negroes and the moderate Negroes at the same time. It is felt that these meetings are held separately so that the city government can find out what differences there are between the two groups and exploit those differences. 14/

According to others, communication between whites and Negroes has broken down so badly that most militant Negroes are rejecting any more attempts at communication. The more successful Negroes in Dayton feel that the disturbances were not justified; however, the poor Negroes feel that there was ample justification. The Negro people are generally beginning to accept the validity of the violence approach. 21/ Donald Crawford, a Negro, was very nearly elected as Mayor of Dayton two years ago, and is now Administrative Assistant to the City Council of Dayton. Crawford feels that a useful step forward could be taken by the city if it made a good-faith attempt to comply with many of the recommendations in the McLin report.

This report was submitted to the Mayor and the City Council approximately three months after the September disorders in 1966. In August of 1967 McLin sent a letter to the Mayor stating that many of his committee recommendations had not been acted upon. It was his opinion that there had been some slight increases or improvement in the relationships between the Negro community and the city government following the 1966 disorder. However, it was not nearly enough to persuade the Negro that he could obtain redress of his grievances without again taking to the streets. 13/ Crawford says that many of these recommendations can be implemented immediately and provide short term solutions. He feels that the city must reevaluate the priority which is assigned to various city projects, and that road improvement and other major expenditures be deferred until street lights have been installed on certain streets in the west end, for example. He feels that improvements such as these have the value of being highly visible and effective illustrations of the city's commitment to progress. Measures such as these he views as indispensable palliatives until Federal funds are secured for massive efforts. 13/

The actual extent to which Negroes are communicating their problems to the white power structure can be ascertained by looking at the interview with Frank Anger who is president of the Winter National Bank. Anger had been identified to the interviewers by many persons as a member of the white power structure. Anger says that the real answer to the West Side problems comes from an exchange of views between Negro and white communities - a meaningful dialogue. In his view the Negroes want everything right now and do not fully realize how much time is required. He feels that the city administration is very responsible. For example, he pointed out the improvement of services rendered on the West Side, particularly with respect to garbage collection. He feels that the new City Manager, Watt, is more effective than his predecessor regarding police-community relations. Anger is convinced that the problem mainly derives from existence within the Negro community subculture which espouses values different from those of the white society.

On the subject of negotiating with the militant Negro leaders, Anger says that the Negro community is internally divided. There is little identity

of views and although the militants get considerable attention he did not feel that they commanded the true support of the people. Anger went on to say quite firmly that he would under no circumstances negotiate under the threat of violence. He resented the fact that this approach had been attempted by some of the more militant groups. 26/

Anger commented that the white attitude about the problems of the West Side residents is hardening. Following the 1966 riots people generally were more aware of the magnitude of racial problems; currently less concern is being evidenced. He believes that the more recent disturbances are the result of juveniles looking for an opportunity to acquire TV's, etc. He went on to say that circumstances suggest that the riots fomented without plan or direction. In this connection he thinks H. Rap Brown is a spell-binder who, under the right circumstances, could incite anyone to violence. 26/

Anger seemed to think that compared with the general white attitude, the business community is doing a great deal to aid the Negro situation. He spoke at great lengths of Operation Motivate which involves the following: (1) A summer Upward-Bound type project funded privately. (2) The Dayton job fair which last year had produced 200 or more jobs. (3) Work with unions to eliminate discrimination. In this connection Anger stated that the building trade union had extended the greatest difficulties. (4) Work with the Urban League in establishing a Youth Opportunity Center and cooperation with it in providing employment for youth referred by the center. (5) Commission of approximately \$140,000 to finance the OIC. (6) Provision of finances to support the White Hat groups. Here Anger noted that the White Hat group would be put on a full time basis and that a director would be hired, again with money provided by the business community. (7) Promoting expanded recreation on the West Side. (8) Some work in the area of home rehabilitation. (9) Approval of a new program which will be implemented this school year and which will involve sending personnel people employed by local businesses into the school system to provide job counselling assistance. (10) Financing a police training program which would pay approximately 12 Negroes to attend special classes designed to enable them to pass the police examination. 26/

While Anger seemed to favor many positive programs to aid the Negro situation, he continually stressed that it all would take a long time. He thought that the anti-poverty program had not been very effective and had been attempting to move too rapidly to solve these difficult problems. He went on to say that he was not clear on why Dayton had experienced three disturbances in such a short period of time. He felt that the Negroes were dissatisfied but the community now has the desire to change, but lacked the motivation and education needed. However, he does not expect violence next summer unless H. Rap Brown or some other person comes into Dayton and incites it. 26/

The mayor also showed an inability to fully understand the desires and needs of the Negro community. When asked about the motives of the people who participated in the riots he said that those on the edge of the riot who do join in do so simply because they are filled with the idea of being discriminated against; not because they believe it, or that they really have specific grievances themselves. The news media and the television convinced them that they have been given second-class citizenship, and they believe this not because they have grievances but because it gives them an opportunity to join in. "The H. Rap Browns, you'll notice, don't join in the riots themselves. They leave in a hell of a big hurry," the mayor said. "I don't really know why people like this are mad at white people; except that I'm sure that they feel the need to be big shots and leaders, and so they are screaming and yelling and inciting riots in order that they won't be left out of the leadership roles." 4/

As mentioned before, the mayor is an amateur politician, who devotes most of his energies to his real estate business. He appears to have limited ability and influence, and appears to be rather lethargic. The mayor and City Council did hire an experienced and perceptive City Manager, Graham Watt. Watt has responded to some of the more easily satisfied grievances enumerated in the McLin report. However, he can only suggest a change in the priorities of government services, which do not effect substantial changes. 40/

While there is a dialogue between Negro leadership and white leaders, communication between militant Negroes and the white power structure is not good. 22/ Even though the white leaders appear to be cognizant of the Negro problems they do not seem willing or able to implement truly effective programs. The Model City Plan lists many of these problems and recounts the proposed programs for studying and solving them. The plan was published in March of 1967 and as yet nothing has been done to implement the suggested recommendations. Almost a year ago McLin submitted a list of recommendations to the City Council which still has not been fully implemented. Looking at actual projects, it appears that the leaders have not truly understood the severity of the problems.

F. ASSISTANCE PROGRAMS

"Project Beautivid" is a pilot project to transform a two-block area of inner West Dayton into a trim, well maintained neighborhood. This project is described in an article appearing in the July 12, 1967 issue of the Dayton Journal-Herald. The project's aim will be to involve absentee landlords, resident owners and tenants in a painting, repairing, and planting campaign to spruce up Mound Avenue between Third and Fifth Streets. About three quarters of this property is owned by absentee landlords. When completed in about two months time, the project should demonstrate to property owners and tenants alike what can be done to uplift similar neighborhoods. The idea for the project was spawned six months ago in discussions of the "Tornadoes", a West Dayton neighborhood block club made up of seventeen members. It is centered in the Mound Avenue area.

The Dayton Urban League has agreed to sponsor "Project Beautiful". Assistance will be given by the City of Dayton and the City Beautiful Council (CBC). A local foundation, which has asked to be unnamed, has contributed funds for materials to be used in painting and repairing seven of the approximately thirty dwellings in the two blocks. A neighborhood contractor has volunteered to furnish skilled workers, such as concrete finishers, carpenters and gutter repair men. In addition, loans will be made available to permit other householders to carry out beautification.

The project's general staff is made up of Mrs. Lillian Hurd, member of the Tornadoes and coordinator of the campaign; city commissioner Joe Wine; CBC director Robert Bush; William Barnes of the city's community development office; and Edward Crutcher, associate director of the Dayton Urban League. This general staff has moved through the area noting tasks that will have to be done. As part of the city's effort, inspectors will make house-by-house inspections to enforce building code regulations. Ladders and other equipment may be loaned to the homeowners to enable them to do work themselves. City workmen plan to rig two large banners across the street calling attention to the demonstration project.

Donations of grass seed, fertilizer and shrubs have been promised by a local nurseryman. The CBC will give gardening and landscaping advice.

A new organization has been formed to train Dayton youth for the jobs available in the Dayton job market. This group is described in a Dayton Daily News article of July 2. The Opportunities Industrialization Center (OIC) will ask the Dayton area Chamber of Commerce to help them stimulate community interest in a job training project. OIC director Curtis A. Hicks said that individual members of the Chamber already have expressed "great interest," but no formal appeal for help has been made. The OIC will provide training for unemployed and underemployed citizens, mainly Negroes in Dayton's west side area, for jobs in business and in industry. Organizers of the OIC need money, but Hicks said they also need equipment to be used for training purposes. Volunteer personnel and later, representatives of local industry will be hired to train the OIC youth. An initial financial contribution came from SCOPE, the local anti-poverty agency, in the form of a \$50,000 Federal Grant under SCOPE 1967 summer work program. Hicks said the money will be used to employ 60 men, ages 16 though 25, in a pre-vocational and skills training program in the building trade field. Pay will be \$1.50 per hour. They will work nine weeks and will start with the renovation of the former factory and warehouse building at 1818 West Third Street, that the OIC has taken over as its headquarters. The grant also provides for hiring of five journeymen or master craftsmen in electricity, carpentry, plumbing, painting and roofing, and tile setting. These men will supervise the remodeling job. Hicks reports that they are still recruiting young men to enroll, and screening them. They will talk to as many as show an interest in the program. Renovation of the OIC headquarters building is intended to ready it for opening September 5th.

The Rev. Cody B. Bush, another OIC director, said that the fund drive announced the middle of April has not been going as well as hoped. He said there has been some grass roots support. Mr. Bush feels he must have more money to equip his staff for a fund drive. He has the buildings

but has not been able to publicize the program in the neighborhood because of the lack of money. That, apparently, is where the Chamber of Commerce will be asked to come into the picture with support from west side and other Daytonians.

The following testimony is taken from an article of June 28th. The newspaper is not identified in the file. The article is entitled "Key West Side Issues Ignored, Official Says."

Concern that the Health and Welfare Planning Council is avoiding the key problems in its proposed west side Dayton social services study was expressed Wednesday. Charles Abramovitz, Chairman of the Health and Welfare Planning Council (HWPC) planning advisory committee said the study would concentrate on health, recreation, crime and delinquency prevention, and family and child welfare services. The study seems to be skirting the problems that are causing the trouble in the west end, objected Charles L. Sanders, new Urban League Director, at a meeting of HWPC's delegate assembly. Mr. Sanders said the major problems are housing and employment, and that study in the other four areas is going to refer back to them, so why not start there? W. James Greene, HWPC executive director, said the committee had set limits, "or we would end up with much," and these are areas in which the Council has knowledge and which it was assigned for planning under the Model Cities proposal. The housing problem as it exists is going to show itself whether it is listed or not, suggested Harold Minor of the Supporting Council On Preventive Effort (SCOPE). Others pressed for the inclusion of housing and employment and possible education as study targets. Greene said he would relay the assembly's concern to the study-action committee which will be appointed this summer.

Mr. Duke Ellis, a Dayton resident, advised the interviewing team that the various social welfare organizations funded through the United Fund provided very little service in west Dayton. The Urban League is

the only agency funded by the United Fund, which works primarily in the Negro section of town. The relations between the Negro community and the white community in Dayton were not extremely bad nor very good. The animosity and unrest in the Negro ghetto was directed more toward the city government than toward whites generally. However, he conceded that the whites were attacked rather indiscriminately during the disturbances in Dayton. Over all, he suggests strongly that much too little has been done in the way of concrete assistance to the Negro population in Dayton. 11/

Mr. James Miller, another Daytonian, strongly urged the welfare and other health services to open west side offices, particularly for welfare recipients since at present it is necessary to take two busses to get to the downtown welfare office to receive welfare checks.

The only organizations in Dayton which distribute food stamps are banks. Three of these banks are in the west side area and they refuse to distribute stamps on Fridays or on Mondays. In an attempt to make food stamp program more effective, Miller approached the city government with a proposal to have other organizations in the Dayton west side area, including the west side self-help center, of which he is the director, distribute stamps on the week end. The director of the Dayton Health Department did not give this proposal serious consideration, saying that certain bonding requirements and security requirements can only be met in the west side areas by banks. Miller proposed to do whatever was necessary in community service organizations to set up other offices and the health department director proposed to review these things when renewal of the banks contracts for stamp distribution came up. However, the contract was renewed without any discussion of this with the bank officials. The banks have taken this on reluctantly as a public service and would like to get out of it but the City Health Department seems reluctant to let anybody but the banks on the west side area distribute these food stamps. 15/

Mr. Rosenberg, Director of SCOPE, made remarks similar to Mr. Miller's concerning the inconveniences that West Dayton's recipients of assistance is set by the Ohio Legislature at a ceiling of 80% of minimum subsistence.

In addition to being inadequate, Mr. Rosenberg advised that the program in Dayton is very poorly administered and badly requires decentralization. Specifically, he believes that it is essential that an office be established in the ghetto community. 23/

While the type of complaint varied, no one that was interviewed was satisfied with federal efforts to fight poverty in Dayton. The Director of the SCOPE Community Action Program (CAP), thought that most OEO programs were teasers that build up the expectations of the poor, but did not make an adequate attempt to alleviate poverty. The OEO-funded summer programs in employment and recreation reached about 1,500 youngsters; the winter program gives only 600-800 young people activities after school.

Another criticism, expressed by a Negro militant at SCOPE, was that the programs have not really affected the poorest people, those who need them most. Two members of the white establishment stated that the programs look good on paper, but are not operatively successfull. This they attributed to hasty and over-ambitious planning. The president of SCOPE, a Negro leader in the white community, felt that the anti-poverty programs have contributed to the civil disturbance in Dayton, by giving the poor a glimpse, but only a glimpse of what life in America could be like. With the exception of the Headstart Program, which is generally considered a success, most of the programs that were praised were funded privately (OIC, Job Fair, Youth Opportunity Center).

Many of those interviewed used the same cliché when referring to federally funded anti-poverty programs - "a drop in the bucket." 40/

G. HUMAN RELATIONS COUNCIL

No definitive information is available through distillation of the source material available to the research group.

Two articles which appear in Section III, item H, detail those problems facing the Human Relations Council.

#### H. EDUCATIONAL FACILITIES

The Dayton school system is presided over by Superintendent John French, who has been superintendent of the school system for 21 years. He is an elderly man who, in his own words, eagerly anticipates his retirement next year. <sup>25/</sup> The board of education is elected at large in the city. <sup>17/</sup>

French stated that charges that the west side schools--predominantly Negro--were inferior, had the poorest teachers and the highest class sizes, were simply not true. He believes they have some of the best equipment and facilities, and most competent teachers as are available in schools throughout the city. In the Dayton school system "integration has only recently become a goal sought by some members of the Negro community." <sup>25/</sup> This drive toward integration began shortly before the June riot disorders. The board of education holds frequent open meetings. Many of the militant Negro leaders have attended these open sessions.

The board of education is elected on a city-wide, at-large basis. There is one Negro member of the school board. As is the case with the city council, the All-Dayton Committee selects the candidates for the board of education and finances their campaigns. If a Negro chooses to run he must have white support.

French mentioned a controversial school bond issue which would provide funds for expansion of an existing Negro high school. The Non-Violent Direct Action Committee had taken a position of opposing the school bond issue, unless the board of education agreed to establish a committee which would explore opportunities for integrating the entire public school system. The board did not accede to this demand; a committee was not established; and the Non-Violent Direct Action Committee has come out in opposition to the school bond.

When French was asked about what use the school system had made of funds available to it under the Elementary and Secondary Education Act, he indicated that he was not familiar with these provisions.

Superintendent French believes the quality of education is not a disputed issue among the Negroes. Rather, he attributes Negro unhappiness to the housing and employment situation. He discerns a change in the young Negroes attending the west side schools. The younger Negroes are more critical of education, and less tolerant of the status quo than had been their predecessors. In his view, this hostility has been encouraged by the press and other news media.

He further feels misunderstood by the business community, which in his view is anxious to lay as much blame as possible for the disturbances on the educators. 5/

The interviewing team evaluates Superintendent French as a tired old man with neither the interest nor the energy to confront the educational problems which are his responsibility. 25/

Mr. Marvin Purk, the vice president of the Dayton Chamber of Commerce, feels that Dayton has done a "pretty good" job of educating its children. He judges the system by the attitudes of school officials to innovate and their dissatisfaction with the present conditions. As an example of educational innovation in Dayton, he cites carpeted classrooms! Although the Negroes and the upper middle class whites are the supporters of school drives, for a long time the board of education has not heeded the request of Negroes. This year, the Chamber of Commerce is organizing a special committee for the purpose of finding a solution to de facto school segregation. The committee will be made up of 50 members, six of whom will be Negroes chosen by the Chamber of Commerce. 18/

De facto segregation is reflected by the neighborhood school system and the rigidly segregated housing pattern. 25/ The schools have responded to the educational needs brought to their attention, by merely acknowledging them, but have not begun a program of using schools for community purposes. 23/

It is felt that education received by students in the west side area is decidedly inferior to that received by students in white areas. Dayton has achieved faculty integration, but certainly not student integration. 22/

Some people believe the board of education and school authorities are conservative and unimaginative. 24/ The schools in the Negro areas have not been doing a good job. With respect to the question of integration, it was pointed out that the Dayton schools are neighborhood schools and that bussing was not an issue, 24/ at least not to the board of education, which contends bussing would almost double the expenditure per pupil. 11/ The Catholic Schools are planning to integrate and this may put some pressure on the public schools to integrate. 24/

Mrs. Williamson, President of the Dayton NAACP, also believes that the west side schools have done a very poor job of preparing people for jobs available in the Dayton area. She mentioned that Negro history was being taught in the Dayton schools for the first time this year.

Lev Lucas, sole Negro member of the Dayton school board, holds the opinion that the West Dayton schools are not as good as the Dayton schools at large. Presently, more supplies and money, including workbooks, are being provided for the West Dayton schools. Also, there is a program to provide the workbook type of material to needy children in all sections of Dayton who cannot afford to buy it themselves. Lucas believes that Superintendent French is considered an apathetic, non-productive, non-community oriented person with racist attitudes. He mentioned it was very difficult to get Negroes upgraded to positions of principal and assistant principal in the Dayton schools. That there was only one Negro principal in a high school in Dayton. Also, this year is the first time that there is a Negro assistant school superintendent. This Negro is on the third echelon or level of the school board hierarchy. Dayton area industry has been cooperating with on-the-job programs through the efforts of the Community Action Committee. This is a committee of 12 prominent whites and 12 prominent Negroes, which meets once a month.

The school curriculum consists of a general course, a college preparatory course and a commercial course. The general course appears to be ineffective. 17/ The people who take this course are not prepared for college nor to take a job in industry. It is thought that the trade

programs should be enlarged, and the general course de-emphasized as much as possible.

Vocational training is available through Garfield School on the west side. This school is a lesser edition of the elite Patterson Cooperative School. Patterson is considered one of the best technical high schools in the country. However, it has extremely high academic standards and is not open to all pupils. For example, there were only three Negroes in the 1967 graduating class. Graduates of the Patterson Cooperative School are able to immediately enter jobs in Dayton's industries.

An additional trade or technical school is now being discussed, but its construction will probably hinge on the outcome of a \$20 million bond issue, which is being voted upon in November.

The principals in the Dayton school system are being paid according to the size of the student body at their particular school. The highest paid principal, based on this system of compensation, presently makes about \$15,000 per year. There is no credit given to any teacher for work above a master's degree level.

The school enrollment of Dayton is about 30% Negro which is proportionately the same as the percent of Negroes in the total Dayton population. 17/ Approximately 25% of the west side high school graduates go to college; 90% are girls. 27/ It was found that the average graduate of a west side high school has a reading comprehension equivalent to a junior high school student. 27/ The west side schools are described by the superintendent as having a teacher pupil ratio of 23.5 to 1, compared to 24.5 to 1 in the other Dayton schools. 25/

I. MUNICIPAL SERVICES

The Dayton Committee on Civil Rights collected information concerning the level of municipal services in Dayton. The findings were: (1) Negroes receive poorer municipal services than whites; (2) municipal services for low-cost Negro areas are poorer than for middle-cost and high-cost Negro areas; (3) municipal services are poorer for low-cost white areas than for all other white areas; (4) the quality of municipal services for middle-cost Negro areas is approximately equal to that of low-cost white area; (5) high-cost Negro areas receive poorer municipal services than middle-cost white areas; (6) white families are generally more satisfied with the quality of services they are receiving than Negro families; (7) Negro families in all areas are more dissatisfied with police response when called than white families. Negroes reported that discrimination in the rendering of municipal services is a standing practice.

The Committee found that many Negroes are not aware of the services to which they are entitled or of the quality or frequency of these services. For example, few Negroes are aware of the City Forest Service which sprays and trims trees on city streets, and plants trees when so requested by property owners. Some Negro property owners who requested spraying or trimming were given a number of excuses and a denial. Another example is a west side resident who was moving a few blocks away. She requested the transfer of telephone service by phone. The telephone company informed her that this could not be done for two weeks. When the woman, a white citizen, appeared at the phone company to complain she received transfer of service that same day. As another example, a white citizen living in Dayton View observed that trash collectors replaced the lids on the cans at this residence, but had not done so at his west side rental property. 3/

In order to eliminate these differentials in service, City Manager Graham Watt established "Operation Response." The program started with providing trucks to haul away debris collected by citizens of the west side community. It also provided more street lights upon the request of

residents of the community. It will soon launch a rat-extermination program. In addition, a new ordinance was enacted permitting the destruction of vacant and dilapidated buildings in the community, when the owner cannot be found for a period of ninety days. 14/

The Star Furniture Company is another example of the differential in municipal services received by the white and the Negro sectors in Dayton. The Star Furniture Company is located on West Fifth Street in the heart of Dayton. In the summer of 1966 it was selling TV sets at color TV prices but delivering black and white sets. Robert Holland, Director of MAT, and Sumpter McIntosh, Director of the Ohio Freedom Movement, collected enough evidence on the owner of the Star Furniture Company to indict him. This information was given to the City Prosecutor. Prosecutor O'Connell told Holland and McIntosh that he would get back to them as soon as he had been able to check out their complaints of fraud on the part of the Star Furniture Company. It took him three months to get back to Holland and McIntosh with the information that they had collected enough evidence on the Star Furniture Company to indict the owner. However, the Star Furniture Company was indicted only days after complaints had been received by the City Prosecutor from customers of the Star Furniture Company who reside on the east side, or white section, of Dayton. 12/

The McLin report included several recommendations for improvement for municipal services. It was suggested that the city should complete a traffic study in cooperation with a citizens committee in the West Dayton area. The city should then install railroad crossing signals, traffic lights, stop signs, directional signs, lane markings and cross walk markings in accordance with the findings of the traffic study. It was also suggested that there should be an increased effort to pick up stray dogs. 32/

Recreation is a service of particular importance to the children of West Dayton. Because of the special characteristics of the poverty environment, there is greater need in West Dayton for recreational services. According to the Model Cities Plan, recreational facilities in the physical sense are not significantly deficient for a city of Dayton's size. While

the physical resources are of relatively high quality, and West Dayton has not been singly denied facilities, there are opportunities for locating smaller facilities (play lots and the like) more widely through the area. Among the needs of Dayton are a more extensive use of existing facilities, and especially schools, for leisure time pursuits and for school-related work during non-school hours in the poverty and densely populated areas. Also needed is additional leadership for such activities; and the organization of recreational facilities designed specifically to fit the needs of young people in their late teens and early twenties. 2/ Probably the most pressing need is for leadership effort to reach those for whom home guidance is lacking or among whom it is fashionable to resort to undesirable outlets. 2/

In response to the call of civil rights leaders, the Dayton Recreation Program was stepped up this past summer. Chartered busses were provided to take youngsters from playground sites to the Mallory pool, programs at seventeen West Dayton playgrounds normally closed on Saturday and Sunday were opened and both pool and playground program hours were extended. City Manager Graham Watt estimated at the beginning of the program that it would cost between \$50,000 and \$100,000 to finance the entire recreation program addition. He said that Federal funds would be used to cover the addition along with some community help. In addition, fire hydrants were equipped with sprinkling mechanisms. Also, dances were held once a week at Linden and Westward Centers for 15 or 20 year olds. Local radio disc jockeys volunteered their time for eight of these twelve summer dances.

In conjunction with these city sponsored programs, the Hawthorne Street Block Club in cooperation with the West Dayton area council cleared a vacant lot and sought contributions for playground equipment. 38/ However, the scene was not completely unblemished this past summer. There were reports that playgrounds on the west side would be sold to St. Elizabeth's Hospital for a building expansion program. While city commissioners were investigating the securing of another site for playground space they seemed more interested in obtaining additional land for

the hospital than they were in finding additional playground space. The parks are in wide use.

J. NEGRO ORGANIZATIONS IN DAYTON

| Name   | Principal Members and Officers   | Purpose and Goals  | Sources of Funding   | Affiliations  | Specific Projects and Programs   |
|--|--|--|--|---|--|
| NAACP<br>National<br>Association<br>for the<br>Advancement<br>of Colored<br>People | Mrs. Miley O.<br>Williamson -<br>Executive Secretary   |  |  | Branch of the<br>National Association<br>for the Advancement<br>of Colored People | Challenging<br>legality of Dayton's<br>referendum approval<br>of all housing<br>ordinances |
| WDAC<br>West Dayton<br>Area Council  | Don Ellis - President  | Build a network of<br>block clubs and neigh-<br>borhood associations,<br>each with an elected<br>member to the WDAC<br>Board |  |   |  |
| TAC<br>Temporary<br>Access<br>Committee  | Jesse Gooding -<br>Chairman (temporary)<br><br>Donald D. Wick -<br>Director of MALACHI<br>and organizer of<br>trip to Alinsky's<br>seminar | Develop a "mass commu-<br>nity organization in<br>the Negro ghetto," to<br>eliminate discrimi-<br>nation in Dayton           | Need \$225,000,<br>from private<br>sources, with<br>no strings<br>attached | Based on philosophies<br>of Saul Alinsky  |  |
| FORCE<br>Freedom,<br>Opportunity,<br>Religion,<br>Citizenship,<br>Equality         | Jesse Gooding -<br>Chairman  |  |  | New name of TAC   |  |

| Name  | Principal Members and Officers   | Purpose and Goals  | Sources of Funding   | Affiliations                               | Specific Projects and Programs   |
|---|--|--|--|--|--|
| White Hats Youth Patrol                       | C. J. McLin,<br>Ray Meaders and<br>Arthur Thomas -<br>organizers   | To keep the peace in the West Side streets, playgrounds, and at dances   | Operation Motivate<br>American Legion<br>Post 38                                     | Dayton Police Dept.                        | Find jobs for patrol members   |
| SCOPE Supporting Council on Preventive Effort | George Cooper -<br>President<br>Al Rosenberg -<br>Director<br>Harold Minor -<br>Asst. Director   | Anti-poverty umbrella organization serving Montgomery and five other counties  | OEO  | OEO  | OIC, Health and Welfare Planning Council, Youth employment through public schools and City of Dayton |
| MAT Moving Ahead Together                     | Albert Holland -<br>Director<br>Curtis Hicks -<br>Program Developer<br>Rev. Cody Bush -<br>Associate Director<br>Phillip Thornton -<br>Program Coordinator<br>Arthur Thomas<br>Ruth Turner -<br>special assistant<br>to national director<br>of CORE | West Dayton anti-poverty agency  | Until 1967 - OEO<br>through SCOPE<br>At the moment<br>unfunded, as far as<br>we know |  | Summer employment for 175 - making a social census   |
| POOR Prevention of Organized Riots            | Mrs. Dorothy Clark<br>Mrs. Lillian Heard   | Want to make the West Side "a place to live in, a happy and beautiful place, and stop fighting one another, instead love one another." |  | SCOPE through the McKinley Day Care Center | Circulating petitions opposing "outside agitators"   |

| Name  | Principal Members and Officers  | Purpose and Goals  | Sources of Funding                            | Affiliations                           | Specific Projects and Programs  |
|---|---|--|---|--|---|
| NDAC<br>Non-Violent<br>Direct Action<br>Committee                                     | Jesse Gooding -<br>Chairman<br>Rev. U. A. Hughey  | Trying to obtain full<br>faculty integration in<br>Dayton public schools.<br>Form a committee with<br>men chosen by school<br>board to try to end<br>de facto segregation<br>in Dayton |   |  | Co-sponsored<br>H. Rap Brown's<br>speech in Dayton  |
| OFM<br>Ohio<br>Freedom<br>Movement  | W. S. McIntosh -<br>Director,<br>formerly director<br>of the now defunct<br>Dayton Chapter of<br>CORE |  |   |  | Co-sponsored<br>H. Rap Brown's<br>speech  |
| Mayor's<br>Ad Hoc<br>Riot Study<br>Committee<br>(may no<br>longer be in<br>existence) | Rep. C. J. McLin -<br>Chairman  | Study reasons for<br>September 1966 riot<br>and recommend<br>corrective programs   |   | Mayor and City<br>Council of<br>Dayton | Held informal,<br>neighborhood<br>meetings and pub-<br>lished a report  |
| OIC<br>Opportunities<br>Industriali-<br>zation Center                                 | Rev. U. A. Hughey -<br>Organizer  | Train unemployed or<br>unskilled persons for<br>jobs.  | OEO through<br>SCOPE<br>Operation<br>Motivate |  | Provide training and<br>jobs in the building<br>trade for youths.<br>Feeder program to<br>prepare persons for<br>job training by<br>providing work<br>attitudes and moti-<br>vation |

| Name                               | Principal Members<br>and Officers                                     | Purpose and Goals | Sources of Funding | Affiliations | Specific Projects<br>and Programs                         |
|------------------------------------|---|-------------------|--------------------|--------------|---|
| Urban League                       | Charles Sanders -<br>Director<br>Don Ellis<br>Ed Crutcher             |                   |                    |              | Tutor college<br>hopefuls.<br>Youth Opportunity<br>Center |
| West Dayton<br>Self-Help<br>Center | James Miller -<br>Director<br>Mel Jackson -<br>Program<br>Coordinator |                   |                    |              |   |

The preceding chart gives an overview of Negro organizations in Cambridge, but does not deal with their interrelationships. According to one observer, there are too many Negro organizations of West Dayton which purport to speak for the whole community. One reason why Dayton may have had difficulties which did not happen elsewhere was that it is hard for the city power structure to communicate with the people of the Negro community when there are so many different organizations. 7/

The NAACP is usually the most highly thought of by the white community. The NAACP is composed primarily of middle class Negroes and generally has a very moderate outlook. This summer, Mrs. Minnie Peterson resigned as the Dayton branch's Acting Recording Secretary because she said the branch was out of touch with "the little people". At the same time, Sidney Davis, Greene County NAACP President, claimed that Daytonians were coming to the Greene County branch for memberships and help with complaints of employment discrimination because they were dissatisfied with the Dayton branch. Gloucester Currant, National Director of NAACP branches, and Roy Wilkins, National Executive Director of the NAACP, said that they gave Mrs. Williamson their full support. Mrs. Miley Williamson is Executive Secretary of the Dayton Branch of the NAACP. Mr. Currant and Mr. Wilkinson went on to say that they felt Mrs. Williamson had done a tremendous job with very little financial support from the community. Further, they suggested that the white community in Dayton underwrite a major program for the NAACP to improve Negro opportunities, education, employment and housing. Even though the National Committee did not recognize these complaints against the Dayton branch, it shows that some Dayton Negroes are dissatisfied with the actions and policies of the NAACP. As of June 30, 1967, the Dayton branch reports 1,953 adult memberships. 38/

Of all the Negro organizations in Dayton, the White Hats have probably received the most publicity, but they too are not totally backed by the Negro community. Shortly after the Youth Patrol was established, McIntosh received a telegram from the SNCC headquarters in Atlanta condemning these patrols as "Uncle Toms." The telegram went on to say, "We see this

as the white using the same old tricks of divide and conquer. We see this as white using black against black in order to keep us from going into our thing to get the man off our back. We will then say to any so-called leader who cooperates with the setting up of these White Hat patrols that you are selling your black brothers out and we view you as a traitor." 37/

It was pointed out by other Dayton residents that the Youth Patrol lacked identification with the Negro community. This was enhanced by such activities as a picnic held by local auto dealers for the White Hats. The picnic led to distrust of these patrols in the black community and hampered their effectiveness. Moreover, the local businessmen tend to throw such affairs instead of funding necessary programs such as employment and education. At the same time, the White Hats suffered at the hands of the white community. Whenever members of the White Hats were charged with disorderly conduct or resisting arrest, it was played up in the news media. 27/

Probably the most serious rift within the Negro community is the split between Moving Ahead Together and SCOPE. SCOPE, the local anti-poverty umbrella agency, rejected MAT's renewal program and thus prevented it from being funded by OEO. Rosenberg and Cooper, officers of SCOPE, said that while MAT's written work was good, MAT had failed to carry out its specifications. An evaluation of MAT's Staff Director Holland, revealed nothing had been accomplished in several key areas.

MAT insisted that SCOPE's rejection involved a personality clash with Holland. They said that SCOPE turned MAT down because Holland "won't be ruled by the people downtown" and accused Negro members of the SCOPE board of deserting the cause of "black people." After MAT was rejected, they submitted a separate application to OEO in Chicago. At this time, W. S. McIntosh asked residents to attend a meeting of SCOPE to demonstrate for the funding of MAT. 37/

It is obvious that the Negro efforts were weakened considerably by these divisions within the Negro community. Not only does it make the Negro efforts less effective, it also makes it difficult for the power structure,

which tends to be very united, to communicate effectively with the Negro community.

K. MAJOR ISSUES PRIOR TO JUNE 1967 DISORDER

The States Rights Party, which many people in Dayton compare to the Ku Klux Klan, held a convention in Dayton during the last week of August, 1966. 6/

The week following the convention, tensions were at a high level. There was unrest in the Negro community growing out of long-nursed grievances based on high unemployment, poor education, inadequate housing, and police brutality. 10/ There had been several instances of whites riding through West Dayton, throwing cherry bombs at Negroes walking along the sidewalk, during the week of the State Rights Party Convention and immediately afterwards. 12/

Increased tension due to the convention plus the fact that members of the vice squad (Batman and Robin) had been "beating heads" on the West Side earlier on the evening of August 31 provided a climate conducive to disorder if ignited by a significant incident. The incident occurred in the early morning of September 1, 1966, and produced a series of events that required both the police and the National Guard to restore order. The emotional legacy following this outbreak in September, 1966 contributed to the disorder of June, 1967. A detailed account of this earlier disorder is therefore included below.

September 1966 Disorders

3:39 a.m., September 1, 1966

Dayton police were called to 1020 West Fifth Street on a report that a man had been shot. The police were slow in answering the call. 12/ When the police crews arrived, there were between 35 and 50 people in the street and on the sidewalk. They were screaming and disorderly. Within ten minutes, the crowd had increased to nearly 100 and by the time the two police crews had given the man first aid, put him in an ambulance and dispatched him to St. Elizabeth's Hospital, the crowd was stoning any automobile that came through with a white driver. 30/

The victim, identified as Lester Mitchell, died on the way to the hospital. 12/ This particular morning he had been downstairs on the sidewalk breaking up a sidewalk crap game in front of his house because the noise had kept him awake. Another version of the incident stated that Mr. Mitchell was shot while he was sweeping the sidewalk in front of his house and that the shooting occurred after a meeting of the West Side Community Council. 15/ Two prostitutes and one of the gamblers stated that Mitchell had been shot from a moving automobile by a white man and that another white man was driving the car -- supposed to have been a 1956 Chevrolet that escaped west on Fifth Street. 30/

The general consensus of those interviewed was that the police are especially slow in answering calls in West Dayton. After they did arrive on the scene, instead of trying to locate the car, apprehend it, and take care of the man who had been shot, they were asking questions and wasting time and didn't seem interested. 6/ Later on in the day the car was apprehended and the men who were presumed to have done the shooting were arrested, but they were released after a few days, causing agitation among Negroes. 6/

4:10 a.m., September 1, 1966

Crowds of disorderly persons that had been at Fifth and Shannon moved across Shannon and were reported to be headed east on Third Street. 30/ After the police had departed from the scene of the shooting, members of the crowd and residents of the neighborhood looted Mitchell's apartment of whiskey and other items. This group, earlier involved in the dice game, then proceeded to break windows and loot business establishments in the neighborhood of West Fifth Street and Germantown Street and finally assembled in the business district on West Third about 7 a.m. 41/

Approximately 4:20 a.m., September 1, 1966

Sergeant Lins began assembling patrolmen at the east end of the Third Street Bridge in order to block the movement of this crowd, should they arrive and attempt to cross the bridge into downtown Dayton. They

did not go east on Third Street, so Sergeant Lins went to the 1100 and 1200 blocks on Third Street and deployed his men on Third Street with shotguns, in accordance with previous plans. The crowd had arrived at this area and were breaking store windows. Police personnel stopped the window breaking. The crowd then apparently got in automobiles and spread out in different directions. Windows were broken as far west as Abbey Avenue and as far north as Salem Avenue and Superior Avenue. 30/

4:55 a.m., September 1, 1966

Four carloads of disorderly Negroes were stopped on Third Street. Police Officers Killean and Faulkner stated that these were the people who had been in the Third Street-Fifth and Shannon area. In one of the automobiles, a 1966 green Cadillac belonging to Bruce Base, they found the forearm of a single barrel shotgun. The officers arrested Lawrence Thomas, Eugene Clover and Sylvester Chancellor out of the group, because they were particularly disorderly. They were a part of the group at the shooting and had been causing much of the disturbance there.

5:02 a.m., September 1, 1966

The police call-up system was put into effect, bringing up the next platoon of police officers in an effort to "beef up" the existing personnel. 30/ At this point there was only one platoon of officers on duty. Lieutenant Stewart, the commanding officer of the on-coming platoon, was sent to the home of Mayor David Hall to take him to the scene of the disorder, which had now returned to West Fifth and Shannon Streets.

W. Sumter McIntosh, a self-appointed civil rights leader, seemed to have become the spokesman for the group by this time. The mayor went to West Dayton, to the corner of Fifth and Shannon Streets to meet McIntosh. Lieutenant Stewart states that there were about 35 to 50 people milling around yelling and screaming when he arrived with the mayor. 30/ Some of these people appeared to have been drinking heavily. Stewart said that McIntosh smelled of intoxicants.

The mayor met with McIntosh and an agreement was reached to release the three prisoners who had been arrested by Sergeant Killean at 4:55 a.m. In return McIntosh promised that the 35 to 50 disorderly persons would respond to his orders to quiet down and go home. 30/

6:15 a.m., September 1, 1966

Mayor Hall returned to the Safety Building and went to the jail section of the building located on the fourth floor. There he interviewed one of the three, Lawrence Thomas. At the end of the interview, he ordered the release of all three of them on their own recognizance. He instructed police officers that the three were to be delivered to McIntosh on the Lloyd Lewis Service Center lot at Fifth and Dunbar in West Dayton. 30/

7:45 a.m., September 1, 1966

On arriving at the Lewis lot, they jumped from the cruiser and rushed to the car, in which Sergeant Killean was sitting and began yelling and inciting the crowd, saying that this was the person who had locked them up. Sergeant Killean found it necessary to withdraw from that location. Lieutenant Stewart stated that McIntosh didn't seem to be trying to control the crowd. 30/

8:03 a.m., September 1, 1966

McIntosh made an appeal to the crowd to follow him on a march to City Hall. Nobody would follow him. By 8 o'clock in the morning, violence was in full swing. A white bus driver was dragged from his bus and beaten by groups of Negroes. The same treatment was accorded to a bakery routeman. Cars driven by whites going through the West Dayton area on their way to work were stoned by the Negroes. Police were stoned. There were no reports of sniping activity at any time during this disturbance. 12/

8:20 a.m., September 1, 1966

The 35 to 50 activists had grown to about twice that number and McIntosh was able to get them to follow him to headquarters at

1133 West Third Street. At this time, he held a meeting. It has not been disclosed as to what transpired at this meeting. After the meeting, McIntosh sent a message to Chief of Police Keeler that he wanted to confer with him. The chief answered that he would meet McIntosh at police headquarters. To this McIntosh now answered that if the chief wanted to talk to him, he would have to come to McIntosh's headquarters. This, the chief refused to do. 30/

8:15 a.m., September 1, 1966

Lieutenants Stewart and Pickard were riding in the same car when they received a call from the police dispatcher to meet car number five at the West Third Street Bridge to pick up radios for officers deployed in the streets. At the same time, they encountered Reverend Dunston who claimed that an officer had lowered his shotgun at him. Officer Stewart discussed this matter with Reverend Dunston for some time and was late getting to his appointment to meet car number five for the radios. Stewart feels that Dunston is an agitator and stated that Dunston entered the Freedom of Movement headquarters with McIntosh at 8:30 a.m. 30/ When Stewart disengaged himself from Dunston he proceeded to meet car number five.

9:05 a.m., September 1, 1966

Crowds from McIntosh's meeting filled into the street and began a circling movement in the 1100 block of West Third Street. This means that they were walking east on one side of the street until they got to the end of the block and then they walked over to the other side and went west on it. They were drinking from bottles, yelling and working themselves up to a pitch. As they emptied the wine and whiskey bottles, they threw them into whichever window happened to be nearby.

9:15 a.m., September 1, 1966

The first overt breaking and entering incident occurred at Andy's Furniture Store on Williams Street, just north of Third. Some furniture

was pulled into Third Street and set on fire. Lieutenant Stewart was advised by Sergeant Morgan that looting was in progress; Morgan asked for instructions. Stewart asked Morgan if he could hold his position. Morgan answered, "Yes, and I can stop the looting, but they probably wouldn't like my methods." Stewart communicated with Major Igleburger asking if there were any instructions. He was told, "do not open fire." Stewart advised Morgan that they would take no aggressive action. Morgan said that they then stood at their post and watched the looting.

9:20 a.m., September 1, 1966

Two detectives, Boutle and Jennewein, were secreted at a store on West Third Street observing McIntosh and Sylvester Chancellor, who were talking on the south side of Third Street. Chancellor left McIntosh, walked across to the Harvey Store and broke the window with a large rock. Then he and Ike and Alvester Johnson kicked out the glass, went into Harvey's and began carrying out clothing. They ran north in the alley alongside McIntosh's headquarters and then turned west in the intersecting alley paralleling Third Street on the north. In a few minutes they returned for more clothing. The same three then crossed over to the Famous Clothing Store and broke the front window there and continued their looting. At this time, people who had been spectators only, joined in the looting and it was estimated by police that probably 300 people were involved at this time. 30/

9:30 a.m., September 1, 1966

Officer Morgan was advised to withdraw his men from the block if he could not hold his position. Morgan says that he did withdraw from the block and continued to withdraw for one or two blocks to the east. He withdrew more because he was ashamed to stand by and watch the looting than because he was forced out.

9:30 a.m., September 1, 1966

Captain Reed advised Major Igleburger that Lieutenant Stewart had ordered his men withdrawn from the 1100 block because they could not

maintain control without the use of firearms. Major Igleburger ordered the men back into the block and they were told to use all physical force required to regain control short of shooting. Control was regained almost at once when the police re-entered the block, advancing on a line, cleaning out all civilians from the block west toward Broadway. The police line was set across Third Street at Broadway and the civilian mob stood west of the intersection from this point on. This was more of a holding action. Set up in this block were about 20 men. There was no more looting in the block after that time. 30/ This operation was maintained until the National Guard moved in at 4:15 p.m. and supplemented the police.

10:08 a.m., September 1, 1966

Mayor Hall called the Adjutant General relative to the troubled area.

10:24 a.m., September 1, 1966

The mayor reported that a Negro had been shot and was not expected to live.

10:25 a.m., September 1, 1966

The Adjutant General called the chief of police and the chief reported that the situation required the National Guard as the police had been fully committed.

10:30 a.m., September 1, 1966

Mayor Hall went to Third and Western Streets and read the Emergency Act to all within hearing distance of his public address system.

11:00 a.m., September 1, 1966

General Hostettler called Sheriff Keiter requesting his estimate of the situation. The sheriff verified that the situation was beyond the control of the local police.

Vaughn Bailey, program coordinator for SCOPE, was on the scene of the disturbance from approximately 6 a.m. through 11 p.m., off and on.

He stated that people were grabbed indiscriminately out of their cars, off the streets and out of their yards by Dayton police and the Montgomery County deputies during the entire time of the disturbance. Bailey was active in attempting to send home the youngsters and teenagers who were looting stores, because of fear that they would be seriously injured by the Dayton and Montgomery police officers. 12/

11:45 a.m., September 1, 1966

Governor Rhodes signed the Emergency Proclamation, declaring martial law in Dayton.

11:50 a.m., September 1, 1966

Colonel Glem departed Columbus, Ohio enroute to Dayton. 30/

12:25 p.m., September 1, 1966

The Adjutant General called the city manager informing him that troops had departed and should be in Dayton at 3:30 or 4:00 p.m. At this point, the city manager informed the Adjutant General that the situation was under control but trouble was expected after dark at night. 30/

12:30 p.m., September 1, 1966

A liaison officer from the guard reported to Chief Gailer. 30/

1:00 p.m., September 1, 1966

The liaison officer was taken for a reconnaissance tour of the area with Major Igleburger. 30/

4:15 p.m., September 1, 1966

National Guardsmen were patrolling the streets, three to a jeep with a police officer, or three in a police car with a police officer. This was done so that any arrest made would be done by a local officer instead of one of the National Guard members.

5:00 p.m., September 1, 1966

Roadblocks were set up on ten bridges isolating the West Side. These roadblocks were dissolved at 7 a.m. on September 2.

6:00 p.m., September 1, 1966

The police department gave an order to clear the street. Al Holland stated that at this point, the National Guard or several members of the National Guard contingent moved directly toward the offices of MAT (Moving Ahead Together). Several people who were standing on the sidewalk in front of his office moved inside. Holland had called a meeting for 6:30 p.m. in his office and had invited several people, among them Jesse Gooding, Charles Pate, Art Thomas, and Floyd Johnson. 12/ En route to the meeting a person was stopped by local police and told in rather abusive terms that he should get back to his home and stay there. At some point, the police started arresting people who were standing on the sidewalk in front of the MAT office. Holland stated that he walked outside of his office and heard people inquiring as to why they were being arrested. No answers were given. At one point, an arrestee was entering a patrol wagon when a member of the National Guard attempted to strike him in the back of his head with a riot stick. Holland stated that he reached up and caught the stick before it struck the person. The guardsman then turned on him and knocked him to the ground. Upon recovering his feet, Holland went back into his office where a number of people remained. Among them David Jones, who unknown to anyone else, was acting as the eyes and ears of the city manager during the disturbances. Apparently because Holland had been involved in the incident outside, the National Guard entered the MAT office and arrested everyone, including David Jones. At the time of the arrest, Jones was trying to reach the city manager on the telephone.

Approximately 7:00 p.m., September 1, 1966

This group of arrestees arrived at the downtown police headquarters and were booked. Because of the large number of persons arrested during the day, there was some delay in getting them booked and processed into various cells. The group was then moved upstairs to a cellblock and Holland stated that the entire cellblock was filled with tear gas because

some of the prisoners had allegedly become unruly. A number of the prisoners became ill from the effects of the tear gas. There was no attempt to give them medical treatment. 12/ He stated that he observed a youngster of approximately 14 years old who had gone berserk with fear and attempted to attack a police officer. Some of the other prisoners subdued the youngster, but he was later taken to another part of the floor and allegedly beaten. Holland heard screams coming from the general direction in which the youngster had been taken. 12/

Holland was eventually placed in a cell along with 13 or 14 other people who had been arrested in the MAT office, including David Jones. Jones said that during the time the prisoners were being booked and processed into cells, he attempted to convince several officers that he had been erroneously arrested and was in fact working for the city manager. About 9:30 in the evening, the police checked with the city manager and Jones was released.

Approximately two hours later, Holland and the other people who had been arrested in the MAT office were taken downstairs. They were advised that they were being released on their own recognizance because of the testimony of David Jones. Holland advised the police that he was returning to the riot area because at the time of his arrest, he had not taken time to lock his offices. Police told him that there was no need to go, that the machinery and other equipment would be safe as the area was being patrolled by the police and the National Guard. Holland would not accept this since the police would not accept responsibility for anything that might be missing the following day. He returned to the area, locked his office and went home.

There was still some isolated looting going on and a couple buildings were ablaze, but there still had been no sniping, nor had firemen been harassed while performing their duty. 12/

7:00 p.m., September 1, 1966

Seven hundred National Guardsmen were in Dayton assembled at the

Veteran's Administration Hospital grounds or the West Second Street armory. Officers issued ammunition, reviewed riot instructions and briefed personnel on the legal implication of riot duty.

8:00 p.m., September 1, 1966

Mounted patrols of guardsmen were dispatched throughout Dayton and by 10:00 p.m., walking and standing posts were established in the troubled area. Personnel were detailed to guard fire equipment and mobile reserves in the Veteran's Administration Hospital bivouac area. The presence of the guard and the unusual number of policemen in the area had a quieting effect on the situation and while arrests for carrying concealed weapons and looting increased during September 1 and 2, other criminal activities were below normal. 41/

September 2, 1966

Dayton remained quiet with National Guardsmen, Montgomery County Sheriff's Department, and the Dayton Police Department on duty in the trouble area. As the situation improved law enforcement personnel were released gradually over a four-day period. The last unit departed Dayton on September 7, 1966. It should be noted that local authorities were heavily committed during the period, because they were required to provide police and traffic control for the Montgomery County Fair and for a presidential visit on Labor Day. 41/

#### Aftermath of September, 1966 Disorders

A police department investigation, conducted immediately after Lester Mitchell was slain, "proved scientifically" that he could not have been shot by a passing car or by a white person. 12/ Police surmised that he was probably shot by a light-skinned Negro from a nearby alley. However, in May of 1967 several prominent Negroes were asked by the Human Relations Council to sit in on a closed-door meeting of the city commissioners, the city manager and the mayor to work out ways to ease tensions. The Negroes present suggested that one way to ease tension was

to solve the murder of Lester Mitchell. They stated that this had created a lot of the tension in the Negro community. 12/

The murder was solved the next week. A white criminal was named as the murderer. The man had been killed in a gun fight the week before so no testimony was taken from him as to whether or not he had slain Mitchell. No information was ever given by the police as to how they had solved the murder so quickly after the meeting or as to why their supposed scientific proof that Mitchell could not have been shot from a moving car was in fact disproved by the identity of Mitchell's slayer. 12/ Police Chief Keeler resigned after this first incident. 4/

After the disturbances in September, 1966, a committee was set up under C. J. McLin, State Representative from Dayton to the Ohio Legislature. The committee was commissioned to find the causes and problems of Negro unrest, and included Mr. King, director of the Human Relations Council. The committee submitted a report several months later. For a long time nothing was done about the report, partly because the city manager had retired in December, 1966, and a new manager had not been appointed for two months.

There is a feeling that no real changes have been made in the Dayton situation since September, 1966. An interview with members of the Dayton Urban League resulted in a consensus that not only were the police-community relations in Dayton bad in the year preceding the September 6, 1966, incident, they have gotten worse since that time. 11/ This and other grievances, such as continued high unemployment among Negroes, poor education in Negro schools, and discrimination on jobs, prepared the climate for the civil disorder that occurred in June, 1967.

II. CHRONOLOGY OF JUNE 1967 DISTURBANCE

A. PRECIPITATING INCIDENT

Preceding the June 1967 civil disorder there was a dispute between SCOPE, the local agency on the war on poverty, and MAT, "Moving Ahead Together," an agency of SCOPE. SCOPE stated that MAT was not doing its job as a social action agency, that it was "not instrumental in social change." In its defense, MAT spokesmen argued that their organization had brought about scholarships, in-service training for the poor, the teaching of Negro history in schools, and had pointed out to the Welfare Department that it could get more aid than it had asked for. 27/ The militants felt that if MAT was not funded by SCOPE, the West Dayton community would lose a large source of revenue, since MAT's budget amounted to \$300,000. The militants also felt that this would seriously affect the economy of the West Dayton community. 12/

At its June meeting, SCOPE decided not to fund MAT. The discussion period and the voting were closed to all persons not on the SCOPE Board of Directors. Holland was not allowed to listen to the discussion. 12/

Following this vote, tension increased among the militants. 12,38/ This situation was aggravated when H. Rap Brown, National Chairman of the Student Non-Violent Coordinating Committee (SNCC), made a speech at the Wesley Community Center at 2301 W. Third Street. The rally was called the "Westside Job Rally," 38/ and is designated by the Federal Bureau of Investigation as the precipitating incident that led to the disorder that took place on June 18. 14,16/

Holland and Thomas were of the opinion that the speech of H. Rap Brown was not the precipitating incident, that it was not inflammatory enough to produce a riot. They felt that because the rumor of a riot had been widely publicized by the city's news media, people were waiting for an excuse upon which to riot and that a speech by Brown or anyone else would have provided this excuse. 6/

The purpose of the rally at which Brown spoke was to discuss the

recently formed Police Community Relations Unit, the role of the Negro in the forthcoming city election and anti-poverty funds, and to promote orderly action in the field of employment. 38/ A copy of Brown's speech is not available.

Brown later stated in an interview given to the Dayton Daily News that, "Individuals do not start riots or rebellions. You attribute that to conditions that exist. I do not create these conditions." Brown disallowed personal responsibilities as far as the disturbance and further stated, "I do not want to talk about violence in terms of what the black people do. The real violence comes from the white power structure. The rebellion should not be blamed on black people. They only retaliate to white oppression. Redress might take the form of extreme violence or even race war." 42/

Those in attendance at the meeting stated that Brown discussed Negroes arming themselves, and that they should take some of the pressure off of the Cincinnati riots by starting something in Dayton. 12/ Information concerning actual events during the rally is not available.

B. FIRST OUTBREAK OF VIOLENCE

9:15 p.m., June 14, 1967

Captain G. W. O'Conner of the Dayton Police Department reported to Major H. G. Book that conditions did not look good. The meeting had broken up at around 9:15 p.m. and there were approximately 100 young Negroes coming out into the streets. From their actions, the situation looked unsettled.

9:24 p.m., June 14, 1967

A white man traveling west on Third St. was stopped by several young colored youths, pulled from his car, assaulted, robbed, and his T-shirt taken off him and burned. This man was not identified. He was later admitted to a local hospital and subsequently released.

9:30 p.m., June 14, 1967

Unorganized groups of Negroes were forming in the vicinity of the rally area. During this time rocks and bottles were thrown at police cars and passing automobiles. 42/ Unorganized, unruly groups looting, breaking store windows, and throwing rocks and bottles at police cars and automobiles continued until about 3 a.m. on June 15, the following day. While the disturbance began in the general area of the rally, various incidents became more widespread throughout West Dayton as Negroes spread out into the predominantly Negro section. The troubled area was generally bounded by Gettysburg Avenue on the west and Germantown Street on the south, Hoover Avenue on the North and the Third Street Bridge on the east.

C. COMMUNITY RESPONSE TO FIRST OUTBREAK OF VIOLENCE

9:35 p.m., June 14, 1967

Officers Igleburge and Book of the Dayton Police Department were advised of existing conditions and were ordered by Captain Marks to meet at the Safety Building. 36/

9:40 p.m., June 14, 1967

Car windows were broken out in the 1100 block of West Third Street. 34/

9:47 p.m., June 14, 1967

Windows were broken out of the Famous Clothing Store.

D. KEY PIVOT POINT

9:51 p.m., June 14, 1967

Urban League members reported that more manpower was needed as things were going to break loose at Second and Broadway Streets. Negroes were wandering up and down the street forming groups, disengaging only to join other groups in a completely disorganized pattern of screaming, hollering, rock and bottle throwing, and looting. 30/

9:55 p.m., June 14, 1967

Captain Reed put into effect the early call-up of the 12-8 relief. A 12-hour day with cancellation of leaves was effective for all personnel immediately.

10:00 p.m., June 14, 1967

According to Captain Marks, the bars were closed on West Third Street between the bridge and Western Avenue.

10:16 p.m., June 14, 1967

District sergeants advised patrol lieutenant that more effective patrol action must be taken "or pull out of the 1100 block of West Third Street." All available crews were sent into the area.

E. NEAR FINAL CONTROL POINT

10:18 p.m., June 14, 1967

Orders were issued to start arresting all violators. 34/ Interviews with Negro leaders revealed that police brutality in this disorder was increased over the September, 1966 riots. 12/

10:25 p.m., June 14, 1967

All one man cars were ordered in and crews doubled, traffic was shut off on West Third Street to the Bridge from Summit Street. 34/

In the disturbance area, during the critical period, all fire alarms were answered by police cruisers and when they verified that a fire existed, fire apparatus was dispatched. 42/

10:39 p.m., June 14, 1967

Cruisers were advised over police radios not to stand by business places where windows were broken. The dispatcher stated that "we have run out of crews." The dispatcher further related that "we will notify the owners. It is their property."

F. NEAR CONTROL POINT

10:40 p.m., June 14, 1967

1100 block of West Third Street reported "pretty quiet now."

11:41 p.m., June 14, 1967

There were reports of some looting at Dunhill in West Town.

10:53 p.m., June 14, 1967

Police patrols in the area were asked to clear rock throwers out of alleys along West Third Street.

11:06 p.m., June 14, 1967

Bottles of gasoline were found at Gem City Ice Cream Company on West Third Street.

11:46 p.m., June 14, 1967

Large crowds, primarily consisting of on-lookers and curiosity seekers, gathered at West Third Street and Decker Avenue. They moved around aimlessly. There was some hollering, screaming, and bottle throwing. 42/

12:11 a.m., June 15, 1967

Uniformed policemen were ordered to remove name plates from their shirt lapels. There was a small fire started and isolated looting. Some fight and bottle throwing occurred, but generally the night began to settle down.

12:40 a.m., June 15, 1967

A patrol wagon was sent to Fifth and Ludlow Streets to pick up five white men who had been arrested in an automobile that contained three guns.

12:41 a.m., June 15, 1967

A patrol car reported that it shook down eight Negroes at West Third Street and Sunrise Avenue.

Information to develop chronology other than broad observations and interpretations from around 2 o'clock on June 15, until the official end of the riot at 1 a.m. on June 18, is not available.

G. FINAL CONTROL POINT

11:00 a.m., June 16, 1967

State representative C. J. McLean, Col. Martz, and the volunteer group of Negro youths later called "The Youth-Dayton Police," assisted in persuading other youngsters in the westside area to stop their disorderly behavior. Approximately 21 boys volunteered in this original venture.

8:00 p.m., June 16, 1967

The youth patrol went into effect with favorable results.

There were some sporadic disorderly incidents on the night of the 16th.

7:00 a.m., June 17, 1967

The entire area was relatively peaceful and unlawful activity was below that of a normal weekend. 40/

7:00 a.m., June 18, 1967

The Police Department followed normal operating schedule. 40/

During the riot period 182 persons were arrested in the disturbance area for violations ranging from inciting a riot to malicious destruction of property and disorderly conduct. Exhibit 1 gives a breakdown of arrests from July 14-18. According to the Dayton Police Department, damage to property due to arson, malicious destruction of property, burglary and looting amounted to approximately \$175,000.

III. AFTERMATH

A Negro man by the name of Robert Barbee was shot by an off-duty white policeman on Sunday, September 17, 1967, at 1:00 a.m. 6/

Barbee held a Master's Degree in psychology and was a career employee as a field representative for the Social Security Administration. At one time he was in charge of the West Dayton Improvement Program. 28/

The police account states that two vice squad detectives, Collier and Michael, wearing Shriner's fez' and other Shriner regalia and operating as undercover men during the Shriner's convention, approached Barbee as he was leaving his car in downtown Dayton about 1:00 a.m.

Robert S. Collier, the vice-squad detective who did the shooting, told superiors that he thought Barbee had a gun when he approached him in front of a downtown Dayton restaurant. Collier is reported to have fired two shots point blank at Barbee as he fled down the street without giving a warning shot. Barbee was shot in the back. Investigating officers said that Barbee was unarmed. 28/

Witnesses, who will not let themselves be named until an outside organization investigates the police force, state that Barbee was killed on Monday evening and that he was handcuffed when he was shot. 11/

The police department did not notify Barbee's family of his death until 14 hours after the shooting. 1/ The reason given by the department for withholding the information was that they did not want to cause Mrs. Barbee anxiety. The authorities said they were not sure that the slain man was Barbee or if he had stolen Barbee's identification papers. 1/ Newspaper reports later related that Barbee was a bachelor and lived in the better section of Finley, Ohio. He had a brother, Charles Barbee, and a sister, Mrs. Ziporal Roberts of 323 Elmhurst, Dayton. One police officer stated that Barbee had locked all his identification papers inside his automobile and thus they could not identify him or notify his family. 1/ However, the police chief told members of the Commission's investigating team that Barbee's credentials were lying on the hood of his car. 1/

The day after Barbee was killed there was a meeting at the Human Relations Council office with the mayor, the city manager, and a group of Negro militants. The militants included Art Thomas, Jesse Gooding, and McIntosh. At the meeting the mayor and city manager stated that Robert S. Collier, the detective that did the shooting, had thought that Barbee had a gun when he approached him in front of a downtown Dayton restaurant. After shooting him, the detective discovered that the bulge that he thought was a gun was a smoking pipe in a holder.

A pistol was found in Barbee's hand when the investigating police arrived on the scene. City Manager Graham Watts, during a meeting with state representatives, C. J. McLin and Charles Saunders, revealed that Collier panicked after the shooting, went to his home, got another gun, came back and placed it in Barbee's hand after he was dead. 28/ McLin, a member of the state legislature and a militant civil rights leader, along with Saunders and other representatives of Negro groups demanded that policemen serving in the ghetto submit to psychological tests to determine their fitness to serve in the Negro community. They also urged the city administration to conduct a training course for policemen in community and public relations so that they can adequately deal with the problems of the ghetto.

Collier, who drew his service revolver and fired two shots at Barbee as he fled, has been accused of exceeding his authority in using the gun. He was arrested and jailed pending the filing of formal charges against him on Monday, September 18. The next day Michael was released on his own recognizance. This further irritated Negro leaders, as there were still Negroes in jail from the June civil disorder who could not raise bail for rioting and disorderly conduct and yet a white policeman who they felt had committed murder was allowed to walk the streets free. 1/

A number of Negro organizations started passing out handbills immediately after the meeting with the mayor and city commissioners. The handbills called for a meeting on the night of September 19, 1967. These bills read, "This is another case of a Negro being killed by a white cop,

and he is now out walking the streets." At the conclusion of the September 19 meeting, another disturbance broke out. A few windows were broken and there was some looting, but no fires were started. On the following night, September 20th, there were reports of further looting and window breaking, and one small fire. 13/

A. POLITICAL STRUCTURE

Attitudes: The attitude of the Negro community in Dayton regarding policemen on the beat and members of the vice squad is one of disrespect and hatred. Until the shooting of Barbee, most of the Negroes in the area were not interested in rioting or vandalism as a means of expressing their grievances. Now they are undecided. 6/

The power structure, which includes both business leaders and members of the city government, realizes that they have a serious problem in the west side of Dayton. In particular Col. Igleburger has realized that changes must transpire in the police department if further unrest and riots are to be avoided.

Col. Igleburger is attempting to hire more Negroes for his force and to improve the riot control tactics of the force. He is also receptive to the idea of establishing a much needed police-community relations department. The University of Michigan is about to begin a study on this subject in Dayton. 31/

Mayor Hall has been opposed and continues to oppose the pending open housing ordinance. 40/ He and his council have hired an experienced city manager, Graham Watt. Mr. Watt has listened to the grievances of practically all the different factions of the Negro community.

Program Changes: Mr. Watt has tried to solve as many problems as possible, especially those that are less difficult to correct. For example, he has pushed for regular street cleaning and garbage collection in the Negro section. He has stated that he is very concerned about the June, 1967 civil disorder and has encouraged the fire department, police department, and all other agencies in requesting that they listen to the recommendations of the McLin report and the civil rights report, described in Section IVA.

Recommendations: Mr. King of the Human Relations Council stated that the police question must be settled. He believes that if this can be accomplished and "model cities money" can be acquired for Dayton, then

"the Dayton community will make it." 6/ The major problem facing Dayton in his opinion is the police and their public relations. The image of the police is at an all-time low. He is pessimistic in recommending anything positive that can be done for changing the Dayton police image. Mr. King states that while the higher ranking police officers are progressive and realize that something must be done and in a hurry, he believes that the policeman on the beat has the same attitude, and in many cases much worse, than he did prior to the civil disorder. 6/ It is difficult for a police supervisor to convince and change the attitudes of those under him. Mr. King recommends a committee to monitor the police activities. 6/

Institutional and Structural Changes: City Manager Watt took office in March, 1967. He has the support and backing of the council and the mayor. He has been described as a progressive man who is sympathetic to the plight of Negroes and energetically carries out suggestions made by all parties in implementing better community relations in Dayton. Chief Igleburger, the new police chief and the third in the past two years, was promoted from within the department. Although he came up from the department ranks, he is a man with some insight and sensitivity and is universally acknowledged as being capable of instituting necessary reforms. 6/ Chief Igleburger has stated that he will make every effort to recruit more Negroes. Moreover, he is not opposed to setting up a Human Relations Court within West Dayton where Negroes could file complaints against police concerning abuse and brutality. 5/

B. PHYSICAL DESCRIPTION OF THE AREA

Institutional and Structural Changes: During the June 14-18, 1967 civil disorder in Dayton, there was loss of property due to arson, malicious destruction, burglaries and looting, amounting to approximately \$175,000. Storefronts were demolished, plate glass windows were broken and homes and businesses were set afire. The storefronts are being repaired and repainted. When the damage has been repaired there will be little appreciable change in the physical structure of the community.

C. RACE RELATIONS

Attitudes: The police chief's impression is that the militants feel that the one who screams the loudest and comes forth with the strongest invective will get the largest following. The chief further states that Negro militants are egotistical; he points to Art Thomas as an example of a man struggling for leadership. 5/

The consensus among Negroes who were interviewed in Dayton is that the riots and particularly the shooting of Mr. Barbee have served as a unifying factor among the Negro element in the west end. Most of the Negroes were not interested in H. Rap Brown coming to Dayton. 12/ But now that they have experienced the riot and the killing of Mr. Barbee by a white off-duty policeman, the majority of them are banding together if for no other reason than for self-protection from police brutality. 12/

One of the first questions to Manager Watt was whether or not he felt the Negroes in Dayton had grievances which justified their civil disturbances. "No," he said, "the disturbances were not justified, but the Negroes in Dayton do suffer the same frustrations suffered by Negroes in urban areas all over the country."

"One of the sad parts about the situation," the manager stated, "is that there is so much backlash which comes from these things and does a serious disservice to the Negro cause." 7/

The young Negro reportedly has no respect for the ministers and the NAACP as leaders. They do not look at these people as leaders, but toward Arthur Thomas, the young principal who works with young Negroes and who tried to get the looters to go home so that they would not be shot during the June, 1967 riots. Millie Williamson of the NAACP is said to be closer to the police than she is to the people that she is trying to represent. Mrs. Williamson thinks the mayor and the police chief are trying very hard to improve relations on the west side of Dayton. 16/

Art Thomas stated in his interview that a great deal of the problem in Dayton stems from the fact that the Negro community is extremely divided along several lines. This permitted the city government to play the "divide and conquer" game. Thomas stated that the city government

was a past master at playing that game. He voiced little or no respect for the Negroes who are considered by the city government to be the community leaders in West Dayton. 12/

Thomas went on to say that he had little or no faith in the Human Relations Council because the organization had no power to effectuate any of its decisions. The general opinion was that the Community Action Agency in Dayton is virtually worthless. The only OEO funded program which was really reaching the grass roots people was not refunded. This was the Moving Ahead Together program.

Based on the testimony of Thomas and other Negroes, the MAT organization had not been refunded for the very reason that it was reaching the grass roots Negroes and had become controversial.

Structural and Institutional Changes: There appears to be little structural change in the Negro community along the lines of organization and leadership. The riots of June, 1967 and the subsequent killing of Barbee in September, 1967 have served as a catalyst in bringing those who are on the fence over into the militants' side. Many Negroes who would have nothing to do with the rioting and looting prior to the riot of 1967 have now been convinced that the only way toward self-preservation and at least an equal hearing in the community is to demonstrate and if necessary to riot. 31/

D. POLICE-COMMUNITY RELATIONS

Attitudes: The most widespread grievance in West Dayton is that of disrespect and hatred for the police. These feelings exist throughout most of the Negro community of Dayton as regarding the patrolman on the neighborhood beat and members of the vice squad. Any feeling on the part of the more affluent and respectable Dayton Negroes that members of the police force engaged in harassment and were disrespectful only when dealing with the more ghettoized Negroes has been in large part eradicated by the recent Barbee slaying. 31/

The more moderate Negroes view the top echelon of the police force as composed of people sympathetic to Dayton's problems, but believe their efforts are stymied at the lower level where real changes are most urgently needed. Until effective changes are made at the lower level, police will continue to be regarded as the shock troops for the bigotry, prejudice, and discrimination being waged by the whites of Dayton against the Negro citizens. 31/

Recommendations: Strong recommendations by Negro leaders, Representative McLin, the Ad Hoc Committee Report and various community leaders stress the need for better police-community relations.

The following complaints were voiced to the mayor's Ad Hoc Riot Committee: (1) police officers regularly subject Negroes to extreme verbal abuse and frequently treat them with contempt; (2) police officers in inner West Dayton ignore the constitutional protection against unreasonable search and seizure and abuse their authority to hold on suspicion; (3) police officers shoot to kill in West Dayton; (4) police often are slow or do not respond at all to calls, i.e., police officers never responded to a telephone call from residents of Joy Homes about some fellows "drag racing." About three weeks later, one of the drag racers was involved in an accident which resulted in the death of three people; (5) police officers do not participate in community, civic, or recreational activities when they are off duty; (6) existing speed laws are not rigidly enforced in many parts of West Dayton; (7) Negro police officers are not promoted; (8) the image of the police force is that of not upholding law and order with dignity.

In response to the complaints, the mayor's committee made the following suggestions: (1) Attitude tests should be given to all policemen on the force to determine which ones are qualified to serve on the west side. (2) All patrolmen should be given courses designed to prevent misuse of law, permitting arrest for suspicion, etc. Some form of civil enforcement of policy should be instituted. (3) Negro policemen should be assigned to all sections of the city. (4) Police patrols should be assigned so that they are able to respond quickly to calls from the west side. (5) Police officers should be encouraged to participate in neighborhood activities where they patrol on their off-duty hours. (6) A course covering police history, operations, problems, etc., should be initiated in the 9th grade. More advanced courses should then be taught in the 10th through 12th grades, preparatory to admission into the police academy of Dayton. Such a program would be helpful in recruitment and building up better police rapport with the community. (7) Dayton police should be put back on foot patrol in certain densely populated areas. Motorized patrols have served to isolate the police officer from the people he is serving and, consequently, has widened the communication gap between the "man on the street", and the local government officials. (8) A police-community relations board should be established to assess police activities. (9) A free legal aid service should be established to assist people with low incomes. 32/

Institutional and Structural Changes: Chief Igleburger is attempting to hire more Negroes for the police force. He plans to improve riot control tactics, and is receptive to the idea of establishing a much needed police-community relations department on the force. This measure would include a provision whereby citizens could directly question patrolmen.

The Commission's team evaluator states that if Chief Igleburger succeeds in implementing the reforms which he recognizes are necessary, the outlook for the Dayton Police Force is good. 40/

E. EDUCATIONAL AND VOCATIONAL TRAINING

Attitudes: The education offered by the school system in the west end of Dayton remains at a low level. Students graduating from these high schools cannot expect to get well paying jobs because they are not qualified. 12/ The school superintendent is an elderly man and is not equipped to cope with the staggering changes demanded by the situation as presented in the Dayton school system. He stated in an interview that he was looking forward to retirement and had rather not be bothered with drastic changes and innovations. 25/

Structural and Institutional Changes: There have been no appreciable changes or any plans under way to improve the educational system of the Dayton west end school.

Recommendations: The mayor's Ad Hoc Riot Committee discovered the following list of grievances concerning the schools in the West Dayton area:

- (1) Many students in one west side high school cannot obtain basic textbooks.
- (2) Cafeterias in west side high schools are both poorly equipped (not enough eating utensils) and too small. One school had to borrow silverware from a better equipped school. The cafeteria of another school does not have the seating capacity for the 2,200 students enrolled there.
- (3) Plaster and paint are falling off the ceilings in one high school.
- (4) School busses are rarely used for extra-curricular activities, i.e., approximately 35 Roosevelt Teddets (presumed to be cheerleaders) do not have transportation from the site of local football games.
- (5) Male Negro students and teachers are frequently referred to as "boy" by white teachers and administrators.
- (6) There is a shortage of properly trained guidance counsellors. Unqualified personnel are used for counselling students.
- (7) Guidance counsellors do not adequately advise students.
- (8) Guidance counsellors are burdened with additional duties other than counselling.
- (9) Guidance counsellors are not properly trained to counsel deprived children.
- (10) Teachers are not personally interested in their students, particularly the unkempt, unattractive, poorly motivated ones, who need the most attention.

(11) Teachers seem to destroy, rather than develop self-pride among Negro children. (12) School officials do not really seem to care whether Negro children drop out of school or whether they benefit from their education, if they do remain in school. (13) School officials pretend that their responsibilities are limited to school hours. (14) Textbooks and other resource materials used in the school emphasize the white community and overlook the Negro community. (15) Teachers of history, literature, science, etc., are often not aware of and thus minimize the significant contributions of Negroes in these areas. (16) Teachers do not take the opportunity nor are they encouraged, to participate in training, which could better equip them to understand and teach children from the deprived backgrounds. (17) The school board and administrators seem reluctant to experiment with any of the innovations in education which are being tried elsewhere. (18) No Negroes hold top level administrator positions in the Dayton School District. (19) Negro students do not feel that they are comfortably accepted at Patterson Cooperative High School. (20) Negro students are often rejected by prospective employers because their education is so poor, despite the fact that they have graduated from a west side high school. 32/

As a result of these grievances, the following suggestions were outlined: (1) Every effort should be made by school officials to improve books and teaching materials which emphasize past and present contributions of Negroes to society, in the curriculum of all Dayton schools. (2) An immediate in-service training program designed to better equip teachers to deal with disadvantaged students should be required of all teachers in the Dayton School System. The board of education should explore the possibility of securing federal funds which are available for this type of program. (3) An organized series of lectures and programs by successful and prominent Negroes in various fields about the importance of education and citizenship should be financed by the school system. Such successful Negro personalities would very effectively convince teenagers of the importance of a good education and striving to become a good citizen.

(4) Evening courses should be offered for mothers and daughters in home economics and family problems. (5) Teachers should be encouraged to use more imagination in planning field trips and other special projects. School system resources should be made available for these activities. (6) Experiments using comic strip illustrations should be tried to interest students who do not favorably respond to other teaching methods. (7) Teachers should make every effort to find and cultivate the particular interest of students rather than forcing unwanted material on them. (8) The school district should sponsor adult classes in child psychology for parents in deprived areas. (9) Schools should work with the city department of welfare to sponsor father and son athletic programs (ie. golf, football, volleyball, softball, etc.). (10) Schools should be opened in the evenings to serve as teen centers. Each teenage group should be supervised and should have organized activities. The entire evening and after school program should be modeled after the Flint, Michigan approach. (11) The number of guidance counsellors per pupil at schools in deprived areas should be higher than in schools in higher socio-economic areas. (12) Guidance counsellors in these schools should receive special training in minority groups problems, etc. (13) Counsellors should be free to spend time in the homes with parents as they do in school with students. (14) Competent Negroes should be sought out for top level administrator positions in the school system. (15) School officials should use their influence and persuasive powers to open all of the skilled labor unions to Negroes, and should then seek out competent Negroes to train students at Patterson Cooperative High School. (16) Absolutely no school teachers displaying any indications of prejudice toward Negroes should be permitted to remain on the staff. (17) School facilities (books, buildings, cafeterias, etc.) should be of equal standards throughout the system. (18) Students should be given an opportunity to evaluate their teachers. (19) Adult volunteers should assist at school crossings. (20) More truant officers are needed. (21) School principals must (a) make concern for their students their primary consideration and (b) be able to obtain needed teaching aids, facilities, and equipment

without fear of intimidation from higher school authorities. (22) A citizens committee should be formed to supervise a study by an independent research agency to evaluate the entire Dayton school system. (The feeling behind this recommendation is that problems relating to schools are much too numerous and too significant to be adequately reviewed by the mayor's Ad Hoc Riot Study Committee). 32/

There is no indication of any "official" response to the grievances or to the proposals.

F. COMMUNITY INSURANCE

Reports in Dayton newspapers stated that residents in the riot area were having trouble with insurance rates on their property. One lead story in the Dayton Press stated that policies were being cancelled in the disturbance area. The insurance companies deny this: "Insurance rates are set according to dwellings, not location." Insurance agents say there have been no cancellations due to the riot.

The following is quoted from the Dayton, Ohio Daily News of August 20, 1967.

Jacob Wolf, west side pharmacist, said he had never had a fire in the forty-three years he has been in business and yet his insurance agent cancelled his policy after the recent racial flare-up. "I never had a nickel's worth of claims," the seventy-two year old Wolf said Friday, "and they have been getting all that money all that time." "Even during the first riot, I only had three windows busted," he added, "and there was no looting because they didn't get inside." His store is at 1039 Germantown Park. The fire and extended coverage policy was in the amount of \$8,000 for three years. The premium was \$88 per year. Wolf contracted for his insurance through the M. J. Flynn Insurance Agency, Inc. This agency is located at 137 North Main Street. The insuring firm was the Hamilton Mutual Insurance Co. of Cincinnati.

Gilbert G. Fahy, agent, who signed the cancellation notice, declined to return telephone calls to The Daily News. An assistant in his office, who said Fahy was talking on another line, was told the reporter sought an explanation of the cancellation. The form notice of cancellation said only that the policy would terminate at noon, July 8, and was "cancelled at company request." Wolf had just renewed the three-year policy May 24. Wolf, who always had this particular type of insurance through the Flynn Agency, said he was never provided with further explanation. He admitted he hadn't inquired about it.

He said the building--excluding the drugstore contents--was insured through another agency, Goldswig Brothers. This agency is located at 333 West First Street. That policy is currently in effect.

In another instance involving loss of insurance, Harvey's Fashions, 1129 West Third Street, has gone out of business. The owner was refused renewal of his insurance policy after his store was looted during the riots.

State Representative C. J. McLin, Jr., a democrat whose district encompasses the west side, said he also had received complaints that auto collision insurance was not being renewed for policy holders living on the west side. McLin has asked the Ohio Legislature to approve pooling plans under which persons not normally able to get auto collision or fire and extended coverage insurance could do so. They called on the State Insurance Director to set up a plan whereby those policies would be split up among the insurance companies doing business in Ohio, in a manner similar to a "bookie laying off bets." Neither bill has much chance of passage during this session of the Legislature, according to political observers. McLin is not optimistic.

Ohio Insurance Director, William R. Morris, denies there are any mass cancellations, or failure to renew fire and extended coverage insurance policies in Ohio as a result of this summer's rioting. However, a Cleveland area independent insurance agent contradicts them. The agent, who was asked not to be identified, said the "insurance companies are scared to death. They don't know what to do. They can't make money so they get out, or they delete rioting. Its becoming increasingly difficult to renew anything in the city area," he added. "And to place new commercial insurance is extremely difficult." The problem, this agent said, is that "insurance premiums are not adequate to take care of the exposure." By this, he meant the risk was too great for the small premium insurance companies received for writing policies. He said that even the foreign insurance underwriters, such as Lloyds of London, and the substandard insurers don't want to underwrite this type of coverage now. Morris said his department has "received a couple of wide and varied complaints" on insurance cancellations. "We are reviewing the situation but at this time there is no pattern established." "On renewal of policies which is the eventual restriction of the market," he added, "it hasn't developed to the extent that we are alarmed." He said the department does have some plans for keeping that market open, such as admitting out of state companies into Ohio who are willing to write this business, with the understanding that they will do so in the state. He said two companies currently were under investigation.

Morris repeated what he had said earlier in the year, that, "I think its inevitable that there will be a rate increase," because of the rioting in Dayton, Cincinnati, and Cleveland. Throughout the telephone interview, Morris repeatedly stressed that his main concern was to keep the insurance companies solvent. He made no mention about the difficult problems facing individual businesses unable to secure insurance protection at a reasonable rate. He added that last Wednesday, for the first time, he had a meeting of representatives of insurance companies, independent agents, and re-insurers "trying to work out a posture for Ohio to take care of this situation."

One of the ideas discussed then, and expected to come up Monday and Tuesday at a New York City meeting of insurance executives and State Insurance Directors, is that of Federal participation. This could take the form of a Federal Subsidy or a Federal re-insurance program, Morris said. Under such a program, the Federal government would carry a portion of riot-connected losses above a fixed percentage carried by the insurance company.

Later, James Fain, Editor of the Dayton Daily News, said that claims that insurance policies are being withdrawn from the ghetto area are largely unjustified at this time. 22/

G. ASSISTANCE PROGRAMS

Attitudes: No one interviewed was fully satisfied with federal efforts to fight poverty in Dayton. 12, 31, 40/

The director of the CAP Program, SCOPE, felt that most OEO programs were "teasers". They built up the expectations of the poor but did not make any adequate attempt to alleviate poverty. The OEO summer programs in employment and recreation helped about 1,500 youngsters. Another criticism expressed by a Negro militant and SCOPE was that the programs have not really affected the poorest people who most need them. Two members of the white establishment stated that the programs looked good on paper, but are not operating successfully. This they attributed to hasty and over-ambitious planning. 31, 18/

The president of SCOPE charged that, "The entire poverty program had contributed to the civil disturbances in Dayton by giving the poor a glimpse, but only a glimpse, of what life in America would be like." 12/

H. HUMAN RELATIONS COUNCIL

An article dated June 26, but not identified as to the newspaper source, outlines some of the current questions concerning the Dayton Human Relations Council. The article is entitled "Human Relations Group Says Racial Trouble Plan Needed".

Dayton's Human Relations Council yesterday mapped additional plans for dealing with racial tension amid complaints by some board members that they have been ignored and left uninformed during past disturbances. The new plans call for an early warning system to sift rumors of impending trouble, command posts in areas of disturbances and renewed emphasis on permanent follow up efforts that goes beyond the crash programs aimed only at stopping violence. They were developed by an HRC task force, whose members had already been involved in easing tensions in west Dayton schools and were observers during the most recent disturbances. But, Rabbi Selwyn Ruslander repeatedly asked for a clear definition of the role of individual HRC members during times of racial trouble. . . . He warned that unless all HRC members are kept informed and involved, HRC will have a task force and no other members. Rev. Willis Ford, task force committee member, suggested that in the future, "the minute something happens, all of us on the HRC Board should be called in for a briefing." Several other members said they had similar feelings of being left out during the trouble. The task force plans call for an early warning system to compile rumors, analyze information, separate fact from rumors to determine if there is actually something cooking, and share this information with the "proper authorities". If a disturbance occurs, HRC would establish a "command post or posts" in the area of trouble to serve as a meeting place for west Dayton leaders and a communication point with officials of city, health and welfare officials. The task force would also assign observers to watch the trouble, determine what is happening and what may be needed to end the trouble. There is also the need for a total follow up of the disturbances, not just on a "crash basis." This is necessary to build a foundation to eliminate the conditions which breed the crisis. It is suggested that city officials hold meetings in West Dayton, where residents could voice their grievances. It is suggested further, that HRC members ought to put in appearances on the west side and not just do so during a disturbance. HRC President, Frank Strobhar, said the agency should also be concerned about West Dayton businessmen -- "those who had their windows broken and their faith in the area shaken," during the disturbances. "They are moving -- many of them," replied Rabbi Ruslander. Mr. King, HRC Director, said the Dayton NAACP branch plans to develop a program to open "lines of communication" with these businessmen. Mrs. Miley O. Williamson, NAACP Executive Secretary, said the program will be discussed at her organization's next board meeting. 37/

Another article, unidentified as to time or source, is entitled "Give HRC Guidance, Commissioners urge."

The city commission should give more direction to the HRC, two commissioners said Wednesday. It might be advisable for Edward King, HRC's Director to deliver periodic reports to the city commission about his organization's progress, Commissioner Joseph Wine suggested. "Then Ed King can walk out of this room and know where he stands," Wine said. "He hasn't heard this commission make any pronouncement so that he

should know what to do," Wine added. "I don't think we should condemn the HRC for not taking initiative and direction," Commissioner James McGee added. "The policy should come from here (the commissioner) we should place the responsibility where it ought to be." The discussion of city commission direction of HRC came up when Wine said he did not feel the organization is moving quickly enough in the areas of housing and employment. The commissioner approved of hiring a merit employment specialist, and a few months ago approved of having a housing specialist. But King said he had not been successful in recruiting a person for the housing position that pays \$9,100 and had not even had a "nibble."

From the foregoing, it would appear that the Human Relations Commission continues to suffer from a lack of direction and strong support, either from the community they are to serve, or the officials in the city government that sanctions their work efforts.

I. SUMMARY OF CHANGE

The conditions in Dayton did not improve after the riot of September, 1966. This was amply proved by the fact that a disturbance occurred in Dayton in June and September of 1967. With the exception of an increased awareness of the need for better police-community relations on the part of the top level police personnel and improved street cleaning and garbage collection on the west side, there seems to have been no important changes in conditions which create tensions in Dayton. Residents of the west side feel that the police patrolmen have been more harassing, insulting and brutal since September, 1966. They also think that while the city government and the white business establishment organized and participated in the plethora of special committees, there has been no genuine effort to deal with Dayton's problems. This feeling is particularly strong regarding the city administration. Many Dayton Negroes are of the opinion that the city's business leaders are more forward looking than its politicians and bureaucrats. If these business leaders would translate their slowly growing awareness into increased job opportunities for Dayton Negroes and make their influence felt on other important issues as they have recently done on de facto school segregation, the climate in Dayton would greatly improve. 40/

IV. EVALUATION OF DAYTON, OHIO

A. ADEQUACY OF CITY'S RESPONSE TO GRIEVANCES

McLin Study Committee established: Following the disturbance in Dayton on September 1, 1966, Mayor Dave Hall accepted the proposal of Mr. C. J. McLin, Jr., that a study committee be established to investigate the causes of the disturbance and to suggest remedial programs. Mr. McLin was charged with the responsibility of organizing the study committee. With the assistance of a volunteer steering committee, Mr. McLin determined that 60 percent of the study committee should be people from the inner West Side Dayton area, and the remaining 40 percent from other sections of the city. The 60 percent representing people from the area was further broken down so that 40 percent were average men and women from the area representing simply their own views, and 20 percent were officials in various agencies active in the troubled area and who would represent their own agencies' views. Thus, the final composition of the study committee was 40 percent from areas of the city other than the troubled zone, 40 percent representative of the people in the troubled area, and 20 percent representative of agencies in the inner West Side Dayton area.

To select the study committee members, Mr. McLin called an evening meeting of all interested persons at a tavern in the heart of the inner West Side Dayton area. Approximately 90 people attended the meeting and -- in this informal atmosphere -- expressed their views, in their own words, regarding the cause of the disturbance. At the close of the meeting, those in attendance were asked to elect three of the people among those present to serve on the study committee. Six similar meetings were held in different neighborhoods within the inner West Side Dayton area. At each of these subsequent meetings, three new study committee members were elected. The members of the study committee which had been elected at previous meetings attended all subsequent meetings. Key agencies, both within the inner West Side Dayton area and in the other sections of the city, were asked to appoint representatives to provide the other 20 percent and 40 percent, respectively,

of the study committee. Once the membership of the committee was determined and the seven neighborhood meetings concluded, the study committee members interviewed many of the businessmen to obtain a correlation of the thinking of the businessmen and the thinking of the people living in the inner West Side Dayton area. The study committee members also met at assembly sessions and social study classes with all of the high school seniors in West Dayton. The students were asked both to express their views orally and to complete questionnaires which were circulated at that time. A final meeting, similar to the neighborhood meetings and meetings with high school seniors, was held with high school dropouts and parolees. This meeting resulted in a discussion similar to those emanating from the neighborhood meetings. Finally, about 15 individuals who were tried for various offenses relating to the disturbance were interviewed by committee members. 32/

Findings of the Study Committee: The formation of this committee represents one attempt of the city administration to learn of and answer the several grievances brought to its attention by the Negro community. This committee gathered information from individuals in store fronts, bars, and other such places in West Side Dayton to determine the specific causes for the riot. As a result of these meetings, a series of grievances and recommendations was prepared and submitted in report form to Mayor Hall, the Board of Education, and the general public in December 1966.

In April 1967, the McLin Committee reported that there had been significant progress in meeting West Dayton's problems since the report was made.

Accomplishment included:

1. The announcement of the City Council's intent to pass a fair housing ordinance to test the constitutionality of the housing amendment to the City Charter.
2. The City of Dayton "Model Cities" application and the recent announcement by City Manager Graham Watt to begin, without federal support, the housing survey and specific program development phase of the program.
3. The various steps of the "Operation Response" Program.
4. The Vacant Structures Ordinance.

5. The emergency summer recreation program.
6. The decision to proceed with the West Third Street improvement program.
7. The decision to begin to alleviate the "dry hollow ditch" problem.
8. The in-depth human relations class carried out by the police department through Wright State University.
9. The establishment of a police-community relations unit.

The Committee's survey of community response reports:

1. The City of Dayton must take immediate steps to insure that all areas in West Dayton that qualify for federally supported three percent loans and \$1,500 grants for home improvements will receive them. The Model Cities Program and Title I Urban Renewal Program could include these provisions. A total effort by the City of Dayton is necessary to keep certain areas in West Dayton from becoming slums.
2. The rat and rodent control program ought to be stepped up.
3. The demolition program should be speeded up and broadened in scope.
4. Persons familiar with neighborhood problems ought to be hired as building and housing inspectors (particularly with the announced intention to begin the inspection process in the Model Cities target area).
5. An improved street lighting program ought to be carried out.
6. Consideration should be given to an increase in the number of collections for nonburnable trash items.
7. Consideration should be given to employment of civilian personnel to perform routine police duties.
8. There is still a definite need for extensive training of police officers concerning courteous treatment of citizens. Too much verbal and physical abuse and unnecessary force was used at the time of street arrests by officers in West Dayton.
9. The whole field of employment needs to be improved, particularly in the building trades. City hall should take some responsibility for encouraging others -- including private interests -- to be more responsible to people's needs.

10. It would be very desirable for the City Council to hold an informal meeting in various neighborhoods throughout the city. This should be done frequently.

Many problems also still existed in the field of education. While some changes have been made, such as the agreement to teach Negro history in schools, the human relations training program, establishment of learning centers on a trial basis -- which must be strengthened and made compulsory, efforts to employ more guidance counselors, including elementary school, the appointment of more ranking Negroes in the school administration, and many more areas still needed basic correction. Some of these areas included:

1. More field trips to encourage Negroes to stay in school.
2. A basic reappraisal of motivational techniques.
3. Greater use of schools for meaningful after-hours activity, the employment of many more guidance counselors and a 150:1 instead of the 300:1 ratio of counsellors to pupils.
4. Meaningful vocational education programs.
5. The Board of Education should take official action in terms of policy statements on the question of integration.
6. A blue ribbon citizen advisory council might be established to aid in the dialogue process between the West Dayton community and the Board of Education.
7. More Negroes could be appointed to top-level administrative positions.

While this report pointed to various needs of the West Dayton area, these factors are relevant for consideration by the total Dayton metropolitan community, including such areas as Oakwood and Kettering. It follows that there is a great need for coordination in all of these efforts.

McLin pointed out that the Committee did not agree with the proposed \$2 million addition to Roosevelt High School. Though it recognized that the school needed to be remodeled and repaired, the committee believed that to invest in Roosevelt was to invest in the status quo, that is, a ghetto segregated school. It was suggested a better use for the money would be an educational park plan near the Miami River. 32/

In August of 1967 the committee, through its Chairman, Mr. McLin, sent a letter to the mayor, commenting that many of the committee recommendations still had not been acted upon. It was the committee's opinion that there had been some slight improvement in the relationship between the Negro community and the city government following the 1966 disorder. However, it was not nearly enough to persuade the Negro that he could obtain redress of his grievances without again taking to the street. 32/

Among the improvements mentioned was a service called "Operation Response." This was instituted by Graham Watt, the new city manager, who was appointed in March 1967. This program started with the providing of trucks to haul away debris collected by citizens of the west side community. It also provided more street lights, and will soon launch a rat extermination program. A new ordinance was enacted, permitting the destruction of vacant and dilapidated buildings in the community when the owner could not be found for a period of 90 days. 7/

Further, there is a program called the West Third Street Improvement Program which, it is said, benefits only the businessmen who operate along Third Street. This program consists of a five-foot widening of Third Street and the construction of a center island in the street. Critics stated that if one took 100 percent of what the city does in West Dayton, 70 percent of it would be for the benefit of the businessmen. Only 30 percent of it works for the benefit of the people who live in the area. These gentlemen feel that the June 1967 disorder was caused by the failure of the city to redress the legitimate grievances of the Negro community. They conceded that Rap Brown's speech may have been a spark, but that the people would not have rioted on the basis of what Brown said, had there not been underlying grievances. 11/ In April 1967, the Mayor formed his own task group, of which he was the honorary chairman, called the DAYTON COMMITTEE ON CIVIL RIGHTS. On September 1, 1967, this committee issued a progress report on major recommendations in the McLin report.

In the field of education, implementation of many of the recommendations made by the McLin Committee was noted:

1. The Dayton Board of Education, by its statement of intent and its recently well-publicized policy statement, has moved to reduce de facto segregation. Effects of the resolution are not yet evident and the task force group will work toward seeing that the policy is activated.
2. Tutorial programs are being made available, but there needs to be action on the part of civil rights organizations and others to direct into such programs those students who could benefit from them. The Dayton schools' personnel office recruited at a number of predominantly Negro colleges in the spring and some personnel were secured through these efforts.
4. Student-counsellor ratios were lowered in all West Dayton high schools.
5. A Negro educator was appointed to a position on the staff as director of secondary instruction and curriculum, but there continues to be a need for more Negroes in wider administrative areas.
6. "Operation Motivate" was put into motion this summer for area high school students and guidance counsellors.
7. Community Research, Inc., released its study of school programs.

Recommendations which have met with no apparent action include those calling for consideration of an educational park, the opening of schools after hours for community use, and the creation of a citizen board of review to serve as a communication link between the Board of Education and the community.

The task force strongly feels the need of an educator to meet in the evening with groups of parents and to communicate to the Board of Education the express desires, needs, and observations of these groups as recommended in the April report of the Dayton Committee on Civil Rights. The task force further commends the Board of Education in the areas where it has taken action, and requests that it give the entire report of the task force its in-depth evaluation.

In the field of employment, a number of accomplishments were reported:

1. An Opportunities Industrialization Center (OIC), community support of which was called for in April, is close to reality. Backers are confident that the center will go far toward alleviating employment problems throughout the community, but particularly in West Dayton.

2. The Bureau of Unemployment Compensation has received the request of the task force that revisions be made in the unemployment compensation law so that more people would be included in its benefits. The BUC has forwarded the request to its advisory council, which is empowered by law (as BUC is not) to make recommendations to the governor and the legislature concerning needed changes.
3. A general contractor for the construction of a new Dayton post office and approximately 35 other contractors in the Dayton area who may be subcontractors on that project are complying with nondiscriminatory policies in employment, upgrading, promotion, and apprenticeship training programs. Substantial numbers of Negroes are at work on that project.
4. The Dayton Urban League, the West Central Ohio Chapter of Associated General Contractors of America and the Dayton Building Trades Council have established an ongoing program to help Negroes into the trade unions, and active recruitment efforts are under way. Eleven apprentices are in training and ten others have been accepted as journeymen. In addition, the City of Dayton has adopted an ordinance requiring fair employment practices by all companies with whom the city does business.
5. The McLin task force recommended in April that correctional institutions be allowed allocated funds by appropriate governmental agencies to provide training and counseling for inmates to prepare them for life "on the outside," particularly relating to employment. Much is now being done in this area, according to the Correctional Association of Dayton. In some cases, the Federal government is bonding ex-convicts who give evidence of successful rehabilitation. The Miami Valley Personnel Association is considering a program designed to study current methods of testing and selecting minority job applicants and promoting minority group employees. The Human Relations Council also is developing plans for work in these general areas.

A number of other efforts are being made in the general area of employment. These include the second annual Chamber of Commerce-sponsored Job Fair

at the fairgrounds coliseum, September 15th and 16th; the formation of a socio-economic affairs department of the Chamber of Commerce, designed to give attention to social problems in the community, including employment and other programs for the disadvantaged; the recent "Employ the Youth" program of the Chamber of Commerce and Boys Club resulting in some 400 job requests being filed with the Youth Opportunity Center; and the special effort designed to get employment for members of the Youth Patrol.

Yet to be accomplished is a strongly recommended census of the city to obtain up-to-date reliable information on employment, unemployment, and related topics. The City Council has been requested to seek such a census by the U.S. Census Bureau, but there has been no action to date.

In the area of housing, recommendations made in April by the McLin task force ranged far and wide, treating both specific housing problems in the Dayton area and urban blight in general. Eight specific positive developments indicated progress: (1) Levelling of dilapidated houses has been accelerated. (2) A fair housing ordinance is under discussion by the City Council. (3) The model city grant has been applied for and is pending. (4) A series of articles in the Dayton Daily News focused attention on housing blight. (5) Some use (minimal, however) has been made of Federal government three percent loans for home rehabilitation. (6) Some church leadership (all too little, however) has taken up the "open occupancy" issue. (7) University students (at the University of Dayton) have become interested in the housing issue. (8) The Dayton Metropolitan Housing Authority has adopted the recommended "scattered sites" policy for public housing, with no new units in West Dayton for now.

On the other hand: (1) The state's fair housing law is not being enforced. (2) The unintentional "conspiracy of silence" on the part of the community leadership in housing should be counteracted. (3) The bulk of the housing recommendations made in the April report by this task force have gone evidently unnoticed, with 90 percent of the report still in need of work.

The task force on housing feels immediate action is needed in these areas: (1) The strongest possible fair housing ordinance must be enacted.

(2) Recommendations made in the April report must be presented again to the proper authorities. (3) The Human Relations Council should be involved more closely with the problem. (4) The "grass roots" community must be encouraged to become more deeply involved and to urge the City Council to work solution to the problems.

In police-community relations, some progress has occurred since the recommendations of the McLin task force were made in April: (1) A police-community relation unit was established to assist in improving rapport between the community and the department. (2) A coordinator and an assistant coordinator have been appointed to the police-community relation unit from within the department and they are responsible for the unit's program. (3) The committee of citizens was appointed by the mayor to act as an advisory group to the police-community relations unit. It includes residents of different sections of the area and from various walks of life, and has been meeting regularly in an attempt to assist the unit in developing a program. (4) Meetings on problems of mutual concern have been conducted between police and residents of West Dayton. (5) Civilians and police cadets have replaced uniformed officers in many administrative positions within the department, thus freeing the officers for other duties. These include switchboard and radio operators and various clerks. (6) Telephone-connected recorders have been installed so that officers may call in reports with a minimum of time lost. These reports are later transcribed by civilian personnel. (7) Ordinances are being studied by the city's legal department to determine constitutional issues. One of these, the so-called "suspicious person" ordinance, has been discarded. (8) A series of 12 one-week courses in human relations for all officers in the department has been completed. (9) Much emphasis has been placed on the recruitment of qualified Negro police officers. Posters and bulletins have been circulated to interested groups. The Civil Service Board has held evening and Saturday examinations sessions at Roosevelt High School. (10) Funds have been secured to sustain an additional professor in police administration at the University of Dayton. Police cadets and officers will be able to take classes tuition-free. (11) A program of legal aid for the poor has been established by the

Dayton Fire Association, with federal funding through SCOPE. Two attorneys are devoting full time to the programs in West and East Dayton, and appointment of a third attorney is planned.

The task force on police-community relations made several recommendations on which action had already been under way. Among them: (1) The recommended summons system for misdemeanors has been put in operation with the Dayton Police Department. (2) The proportion of the curriculum of the police academy devoted to human relations and police-community relations now exceeds the 10 percent recommended by the task force. These subjects have always been among the most emphasized courses of study. (3) Negro instructors have been utilized in the academy as called for by the task force. (4) The task force had questioned the propriety of obtaining from police records the names of suspects without charge, and also questioned the alleged lack of privacy of police records. Police officials pointed out the Ohio Criminal Law Manual, Section 5149.06, specifies that police records may be destroyed at the request of the person released without charge. Also, records are guarded very zealously to protect them from use by unauthorized persons. These records are open only to law enforcement agencies and to firms holding government security contracts.

While the points offered above suggest progress is being made, many of the recommendations made by the task force in April have not been carried out. The task force strongly urges action on the following: (1) Election of a police-community relations commission of 18 members, one from each ward, even though a community-wide advisory group is now working with the police-community relations unit. (2) Establishment of an internal affairs section in the office of the chief of police, rather than in the personnel section, for handling officer complaints. (3) Placing of men on foot patrols in tension areas. (4) Creation of legal counsel for exclusive use of the department. (5) Publication of a study of gambling establishments and prostitution and the arrests made in these areas. (6) Investigation of the issuance of warnings and citations and the alleged existence of a quota system for traffic tickets. (7) Efforts to raise the salaries of police officers to a level comparable to those in local industries, with a goal of \$10,000 for a seasoned patrolman, and

\$20,000 for the chief. (8) Appointment of a group of qualified persons in the West Dayton area to recruit Negro personnel for the department. (9) Appointment of an "ombudsman" or a grievance man in the city.

With regard to municipal services, the Dayton Committee on Civil Rights noted that, in response to recommendations by the McLin Committee, a number of programs had been initiated: (1) "Operation Response" has produced stepped up street and alley cleaning in West Dayton (utilizing a new policy based on need), a rodent detection and control program, intense environmental health inspection efforts, and an extensive street lighting program, with 1,000 new street lights installed or planned for West Dayton during 1967. (2) Collection of garbage and trash in West Dayton neighborhoods has been increased on the basis of need. (3) The West Dayton portion of the city's program to spray diseased trees has been given higher priority and a tree planting program is planned for fall. (4) A printed list of the municipal services provided for residents has been prepared by the city and distributed through neighborhood centers. 39/

A much more elaborate and detailed report by the task force groups making up this committee has been published and is included in this scenario as Exhibit 2.

These relatively recent actions on the part of the city to respond to the grievances in the Negro community have seemingly failed to block the criticism of the system and the specific grievances that have been harbored in the Negro community for a number of years.

B. POTENTIAL AFTER RIOT

Dayton officials tend not to speak analytically or directly to the question of what the after-riot potential is. The most optimistic outlook seems to be one of "guarded optimism." At the other extreme there are indications of persons having considerable bitterness and despair concerning the commitment and capacity of the influential forces in the city to ameliorate and stabilize the situation.

Some insight into the future of Dayton can be gained by examining excerpts from the remarks of various spokesmen in the city.

Mayor Hall suggests that over 90% of those people who participated in the riot did so only because they were thieves and wanted to loot. Those on the edge of the riot who did join in, did so simply because they were filled with the idea of being discriminated against; not that they believe it, or that they really have specific grievances themselves. The news media, and the television, convinced them that they have been given second-class citizenship. The mayor supports his contention by noting that 85% of the crime in this city is on the west side, in the Negro neighborhood. The mayor expresses the opinion that he does not expect further trouble in Dayton, unless another incident of alleged police brutality should occur. "In Dayton there are a great many Negro homeowners, and these people do not have an interest in burning down their own places. Further, we don't have all the demands they have in other towns. Our Negroes are fat." 4/

Chief Igleburger, when asked what caused the riotous incidents to cool down, responded, "Well, they seem to be three-day things. The steam just seems to run out after three days and they are all over. If we know in advance that an incident is going to happen, we put in as many men as possible." 5/

The Superintendent of the Board of Education is irritated because the business community is pushing for the establishment of an educational park, and he does not see where this would be desirable. Further, he wonders if this may be an attempt by the business community to lay as much blame as

possible for the disturbances on the educators. Regarding the intensity of feeling in the Negro and white communities, he believes that the white community has been remarkably tolerant, or frightened. In his view, the disturbances really did not amount to riots, and were not as serious as they were represented by the press. He believes that the Negro community condemns the violence; he told us that he had been to several large Negro churches recently and had heard the minister expressing opposition to what had been taking place. 25/

A prominent Dayton banker, Frank Anger, feels that the Negro community is internally divided; that there is little identity of views; and that although the militants get considerable attention, they do not command the true support of the people. He believes that the white attitude about problems of the west side residents is hardening. Mr. Anger told us that following the 1966 riots, people generally were more aware of the magnitude of those problems, but were less concerned now. He feels the intensity of the disturbances is subsiding, reflecting the support provided by the business community, among others. The banker believes that the more recent disturbances were the result of juveniles looking for an opportunity to lay their hands on TV sets and the like. He further believes the riots were not planned or directed. In this connection, Mr. Anger thinks H. Rap Brown is a spellbinder who, under the right circumstances, could incite anyone to violence.

The banker also regards the news media as having some responsibility for the disturbances. The news media is inclined to play up the unusual, but does not inform the public about progress that is being made. Moreover, Anger believes that the problem mainly derives from the existence within the Negro community of a subculture, which espouses values different from those of the white society. The effort to enforce white values results in the tensions which have produced strained relationships between the police and the Negro community.

Mr. Anger is not clear why Dayton experienced three disturbances in such a short period. He feels that Negroes were dissatisfied, that the

community now has the desire for change, but that the Negroes lack the motivation and education required. This, the banker explains, is why an enlightened and capable city administration is not able to bring about great changes in the conditions of the Negro community. Finally, Mr. Anger believes that most of the grievances felt by Negroes may or may not be justified, depending upon one's individual philosophy. But he states quite firmly that he would under no circumstances negotiate under the threat of violence and he resents the fact that this approach has been attempted by some of the more militant groups. 26/

Two Negro militants feel that the potential for further violence still exists in the Negro community. They both suggest that the city leaders have yet to make a commitment to do something about the legitimate grievances of the Negro community. They are not optimistic. 14/

When Mr. King was asked for his prognosis of the future in Dayton, he stated that he felt the problem with the police department was the greatest obstacle blocking the overall improvement of Negro/white relations; that if this problem could be quickly solved, and that if sufficient progress is made on the other fronts, (specifically if the Model Cities Program was implemented and if affirmative action taken in the fields of employment and housing) the Negro population would be satisfied. 6/

Mr. Fain says that the Barbee incident was a testimony to the amazing tolerance, maturity, and stability of the Negro community. Barbee's family even made a plea for justice through legal channels, not violence on the streets. Since the incident, there has been no sniping, little burning, and only limited looting. Mr. Fain, an admitted optimist, said he though prospects were good for both the Negro and white communities. He adds, however, that if Collier (the policeman who shot Barbee) is acquitted, that could "blow it." 22/

There is lack of agreement on (1) the problems confronting Dayton, (2) if there are any problems confronting Dayton, and (3) if so what ought to be done about them. Not only is there a lack of consensus between the Negro and white communities, but there is also an apparent lack of consensus within the Negro community itself.

within the Negro community itself.

Perhaps the continued tension in Dayton is indicated in part by the increase in gun sales in the city, as reported by the Dayton Journal Herald. Gun sales in Dayton are booming. A year ago, pawnshop windows and display cases were filled with used, cheap guns, mostly pistols, but no more. The reason given is usually whispered. "You know, all the trouble we have been having," one woman said. Others shrug their shoulders. To them, the reasons are clear, but not to be told. It appears that Daytonians are arming themselves. And the great majority of purchases are made by whites. There is also a notable increase in sales to women.

Since September, 1966, one salesman reports his sales have doubled. He notes a daily sale of 20 to 25 pistols. Another aspect of his business is gun storage. Hunters would store their shotguns and rifles at his store between seasons, sometimes as many as 250. But at the end of the last hunting season, the hunters kept their long weapons at home. Another sports store manager reports that for every Negro, he sells guns to six whites. Elsewhere, the picture is the same. In 1966, city registration records show that 5,851 revolvers were registered. As of July, 1967, 3,680 have been registered. This produces a monthly average of 525. If this continues, 1967's gun registration figure will be over 6,300. Some suggest that publicity about civil disturbances is prompting the gun buying boon. Small pawnbrokers and dealers claim sales are "average" for the year. But a West Dayton pawnshop owner says the Detroit troubles caused an upsurge in his business. 37/

C. GRIEVANCE LEVEL IN NEGRO COMMUNITY

The most widespread grievance in West Dayton is that of disrespect of and hatred for the police. Ill feelings are particularly noticeable regarding the patrolman on the neighborhood beat and members of the vice squad. Any prior assurances held by the more affluent Dayton Negroes that police engage in acts of harassment only when dealing with the most ghettoized Negroes has been negated by the recent Barbee slaying. <sup>39/</sup>

Art Thomas, an assistant elementary school principal, and a very active worker with teenage Negroes, stated in an interview that police brutality is rampant in West Dayton and that there is a great deal of resentment of certain officers on the vice squad. (See Section I.D, Police-Community Relations.)

The committee, set up under the direction of C. J. McLin, State Representative from Dayton to the Ohio State Legislature, stated in its report, "There is a great need for police action, interest and care in the communities in which they work."

Mr. King of the Human Relations Council said, "Prior to 1963 there was an out-and-out straightforward discrimination against Negroes becoming policemen. The situation is changing slowly.

Mrs. Miley Williamson, President of the Dayton Chapter of the NAACP, stated, "The main problem with the police force is the lack of community training, especially at the patrolman level."

The more moderate Negroes view the top echelon of the police force as composed of people sensitive to Dayton's problems in the area of police-community relations, who are making a real effort at transforming the behavior and image of the police force, but whose efforts are stymied at the level where real change is most urgently needed, <sup>40/</sup> (i.e., among those patrolmen, sergeants and vice squad personnel who deal directly with west side residents).

While the animosity toward the police is perhaps more widespread than any other one grievance on Dayton's west side, the feeling of frustration at

the high level of unemployment among Negroes and of the impossibility of their obtaining jobs in the Dayton area industry is very deeply felt by Negroes unemployed or underemployed. Few, if any, Dayton Negroes feel that area industry has made any wholehearted effort to provide as many jobs or as much on-the-job training as it needed.

Marvin Purk, executive vice president of the Dayton Chamber of Commerce, states, "There are probably 3,000 job openings in Dayton today. Unfortunately, most Negroes do not have the qualifications to fill these positions." He feels that not every Negro wants a job. Many want the easy life. 18/

Some of the less-often expressed grievances are those concerning housing. Mr. Cooper, president of SCOPE, and Director of the Adult Education Program at Antioch College, stated that he spent several years as a housing inspector in Dayton. He feels that the Dayton housing ordinance is one of the best in the country on paper but not in reality. There are only two housing inspectors in West Dayton. Mr. Cooper stated that 20 would be an adequate number. He says the city desperately needs a housing court with enough power for a meaningful enforcement of regulations. 21/

Another serious grievance among Negro leaders is the lack of effective communication between the white establishment and black community.

Before the riots of June 1966 and June 1967 most Negroes felt that the only way to air their grievance was to talk with members of the power structure and the political leaders in the city. They felt that nonviolent groups would eventually straighten out the racial situation. Since the riots the militants as well as the common man on the street have seen that the only way to attract attention and hope to accomplish anything is to take the militant route. 21/

The Dayton City Government's response to popular grievances is inadequate. There is a functioning link between the office of the City Manager and two or three of the more conservative Negro organizations. This communication has produced little more than increased sweeping of streets and garbage collection in the Negro area.

V. REFERENCES

1. Commission Staff Team Investigation Tape.
2. Dayton Model Cities Plan.
3. "Dayton's Call to Action", an Official Report on the Findings of the Dayton Civil Rights Committee.
4. Interview with Mr. Dave Hall, Mayor of Dayton, on Friday, September 22, 1967.
5. Interview with Col. Igleburger, Dayton Chief of Police, on Thursday, September 21, 1967.
6. Interview with Edward King, Executive Director, Human Relations Council, Thursday, September 21, 1967.
7. Interview with Graham Watt, City Manager of Dayton, on Friday, September 22, 1967.
8. Interview with Paul Gettys, Officer, Dayton Police Force, September 21, 1967.
9. Interview and Trip with Capt. Stewart and Sgt. Faulkner of Dayton Police Department on Night of September 22-23, 1967.
10. Interview with Rev. E. A. Hughey, Civil Rights Activist, on September 22, 1967.
11. Interview with Don (Duke) Ellis, President of the West Dayton Area Council and Member of the Dayton Urban League; and Charles Sanders, Director of the Dayton Urban League.
12. Interview on September 22, 1967, with:  
  
Arthur Thomas - Teacher and Asst. Principal at Roth High School  
Albert Holland - Director of Moving Ahead Together (MAT)  
W. Sumpter McIntosh - Director, Ohio Freedom Movement  
Ronald Bailey - Program Coordinator for SCOPE  
Lawrence Nelson
13. Interview with Don Crawford, Administrative Asst. to the City Commission of Dayton, on September 23, 1967.
14. Interview with C. J. McLin, State Representative, and Don Ellis, President, West Dayton Area Council.
15. Interview with James Miller, Director, and Mel Jackson, Program Coordinator, of the West Dayton Self-Help Center, on September 21, 1967.
16. Interview with Mrs. Miley Williamson, President, Dayton Chapter of the NAACP.
17. Interview with Leo Lucas, Accountant and Sole Negro Member of the Dayton School Board, on September 23, 1967.
18. Interview with Marvin Park, Vice President of the Dayton Chamber of Commerce, on September 21, 1967.
19. Interview with Vincent Shiel, President of the Dayton Gun Headquarters, on September 23, 1967.

20. Interview with Gilbert G. Fay, Insurance Agent for M. J. Flynn Insurance Agency.
21. Interview with George Cooper, President of SCOPE and Director of Adult Education Program at Antioch College.
22. Interview with James Fain, Editor of the Dayton Daily News, on September 23, 1967.
23. Interview with Al Rosenberg, Director of SCOPE, on September 21, 1967.
24. Interview with Bro. Norman Brachman, Chairman of the Political Science Department at the University of Dayton.
25. Interview with John French, Superintendent of the Dayton School System.
26. Interview with Frank Anger, President of the Winter National Bank.
27. Telephone conversation with Arthur Thomas, on July 13, 1967.
28. U.P.I. News Release dated September 19, 1967.
29. Critique of Police Operations by Line Command of Criminal Disorder Events, September 1, 1966.
30. Journal of Events Related to the Uprising of Criminals in Dayton, Ohio, on September 1, 1966 - by R. M. Igleburger, transmitted on October 3, 1966.
31. Transcript of Commission Field Team Evaluation Report.
32. Preliminary Report of the Mayor's Ad Hoc Riot Study Committee, produced October 19, 1966.
33. Dayton Profile of August 1967.
34. Dayton Police Synopsis of the Dayton Disturbance - 8:00 p.m., June 14, 1967, through 1:00 a.m., June 18, 1967.
35. OEO Community Profile.
36. U.S. Department of Justice-Community Relations Services Community Analysts Weekly Report.
37. Dayton Daily News.
38. Dayton Journal Herald.
39. Dayton Committee on Civil Rights, Progress Report, dated September 1, 1967.
40. Commission Field Staff Evaluation Report.
41. First Report - National Guard Participation on Dayton Civil Disturbances, September 1966.
42. U.S. Department of Justice-Federal Bureau of Investigation Report.

VI. UNRESOLVED ITEMS

A. INTERVIEW TEAM

Team identification of "Loose Ends" not available.

B. SCENARIO GROUP

The Scenario Group has identified the following areas as those requiring additional data and testimony, or clarification:

1. A Federal Bureau of Investigation report on the riot activity of September, 1967.
2. A response from W. Sumpter McIntosh concerning the police allegation that he was seen on the street during the time of the June, 1967 disturbance, with a person who was engaged in looting.
3. More detailed testimony from Negro spokesmen regarding their activities immediately prior to, and during the incidents of civil disorder.
4. A more detailed chronology of events for the June, 1967 civil disorder.
5. The arrest records and the detail of the disposition of cases, if any, for the riot incidents.
6. Interviews with key officials in the major industries in the Dayton area, to determine their response to allegations from the Negro community of discriminatory hiring practices. Also, suggestions from them as to how they might play a more effective role in Negro unemployment in the Dayton area.
7. A description of the outcome of charges placed against Officer Collier, who was accused of shooting Mr. Barbee. Our file indicates he was to answer charges on September 29, 1967.
8. An interview with Representative McLin, or other members of the Mayor's Ad Hoc Riot Study Committee, to determine whether this committee is still functioning. It is unclear from our file whether this committee continued to make its presence felt after it had issued its interim report in December, 1966. We also note that the mayor formed his own committee, the Dayton Civil Rights Commission in the Spring of 1967, and that this commission seemed to commandeer most of the attention of the press and of the commission field team.

BREAKOUT OF ARREST BY TYPES: ADULTS AND JUVENILES  
DAYTON, OHIO, CIVIL DISORDERS, JUNE 14-16, 1967

1. The reason for the adult arrests are as follows:

|                              |    |                                      |    |
|------------------------------|----|--------------------------------------|----|
| Drunk                        | 39 | Cutting to Wound                     | 1  |
| Disorderly Conduct           | 49 | Arson                                | 2  |
| Carrying Concealed<br>Weapon | 11 | Assault with a Deadly<br>Weapon      | 1  |
| Grand Larceny                | 14 | Burglary                             | 14 |
| Loitering                    | 6  | Malicious Destruction<br>of Property | 2  |
| Auto Theft                   | 3  | Miscellaneous                        | 15 |
| Strong Arm Robbery           | 1  |                                      |    |

2. The reasons for the juvenile arrests are as follows:

|                                    |    |                                      |   |
|------------------------------------|----|--------------------------------------|---|
| Disorderly Conduct                 | 6  | Trespassing                          | 1 |
| Burglary                           | 12 | Malicious Destruction<br>of Property | 3 |
| Attempted Breaking<br>and Entering | 1  | Safekeeping                          | 1 |
| Carrying Concealed<br>Weapon       | 2  |                                      |   |

EXHIBIT # 2

**Digest**



# **DAYTON'S CALL TO ACTION**

Recommendations for the Solution to Human Problems in the Community



DAYTON COMMITTEE ON CIVIL RIGHTS

in cooperation with

THE OHIO STATE ADVISORY COMMITTEE TO THE  
UNITED STATES COMMISSION ON CIVIL RIGHTS

April, 1967

(City of Dayton, Ohio)  
(Office of The Mayor)

Attempting to insure maximum opportunity, healthy pleasant living conditions, safety and security for all the people of our City is the essence of my job and my concerns as Mayor.

I am grateful for the efforts of this Committee, and pleased with the results of their time and interest. The findings reported here can be of great value as we strive to make Dayton increasingly responsive to the human needs of our citizens.

I am proud to have served as honorary chairman of the Committee, and I pledge continuing interest and support toward our common goal of fair treatment to those whom we serve.

/S/ Dave Hall  
Mayor

## INTRODUCTION

"Dayton's Call to Action" culminates an intensive study of the human problems in this growing, changing community. It points the way toward solution of many of these vexing problems, and constitutes a call for action not only by the "official" members of the community but by each individual citizen.

The report represents many months of diligent effort by six Task Force committees, organized to search beyond symptoms to the basic causes of community problems in education, employment, housing, police-community relations, municipal services, and health and welfare. The time of searching, of studying, of analyzing is ended. This is the call to action.

At the request of the Ohio State Advisory Committee to the United States Commission on Civil Rights, this study was undertaken by a thoughtfully organized Dayton Civil Rights Committee. The advisory group requested and the Dayton committee agreed to gather all pertinent information on the civil rights problems in the community and to propose possible solutions.

While the study was set in motion in six distinct areas, it became obvious immediately that a close interrelation exists among all the areas: education is affected by segregated housing, health and welfare are related closely to employment. Thus, no one set of problems can be solved alone. Action must be undertaken immediately in all areas; for all the areas are integral parts of the total, pressing human problem in the Dayton community.

This "Dayton Report" is admittedly but the beginning. It is a start. The bulk of the work remains to be accomplished -- carrying out the recommendations, some of which are pointed toward immediate results, others looking toward long-range improvements and benefits.

Fortunately for the community, the climate of the citizenry is conducive to solving the problems. The people are aware of conditions allowed to breed and multiply through years of apathy, neglect and disinterest. The will to act on the recommendations contained in this report has never before been so vigorously presented. Evidence of this fact can be found in the many key recommendations already in effect before publication of this report could be completed. The climate is right. The community is ready. The time for action is now. This is Dayton's Call to Action.

.....

The Dayton Civil Rights Committee is deeply indebted to the many conscientious, concerned individuals, companies, organizations, and other groups throughout the community who have selflessly contributed of their efforts, time, and resources to make this report possible.

.....

The Dayton Committee on Civil Rights

Honorary Chairman:  
Mayor Dave Hall

Mrs. Ethel Adams  
Thomas B. Andrews  
Richard F. Beach  
Clarence Bowman  
Brother Martin Brewi  
George Cooper, Secretary  
Daniel Coughnour, Chairman  
Silas Cox  
George Ducker  
Stanley A. Earley, Jr., M.D.  
Duke Ellis  
Robert Ford, D.D.S.  
Rev. George Gardiner

William E. Harrison  
Rev. Thomas N. Kalshoven  
Ed King, Executive Committee  
John McGee  
C. J. McLin, Jr., Executive Committee  
James Miller, Executive Committee  
L. Nimock  
Al Rosenberg, Executive Committee  
Louis Ryterband, M. D.  
Rev. Bruce W. H. Urich  
Charles Washington  
Mrs. Miley Williamson,  
Executive Committee  
Mrs. Lavina Wilson

#### TASK FORCE I: EDUCATION

##### MEMBERS OF THE TASK FORCE:

|                                   |                                  |
|-----------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Mr. William L. Bowman             | Mrs. Gwendolyn Lovett            |
| Dr. Jeptha Carrell                | Mrs. Anna Mansfield              |
| Mrs. Catherine Collier            | Mrs. Sylvia Moyler               |
| Mrs. Emogene Darden               | Brother Leo Murray               |
| Reverend James I. Davis           | Mr. Timothy J. Nealon            |
| Mr. Duke Ellis                    | Mr. & Mrs. Marshall Phillips     |
| Mrs. Jimmie Gamble                | Mrs. Eileen Ruppert              |
| Miss Gladys Gunn                  | Mrs. Mary Scott                  |
| Mr. William E. Harrison, Chairman | Mrs. Kathryn Knotts Steed        |
| Mr. Curtis Hicks                  | Mrs. Olivia Smith                |
| Reverend Thomas N. Kalshoven      | Mr. Arthur Thomas                |
| Mrs. Dorothy Kavanaugh            | Mrs. Geneva C. Turpin, Secretary |
| Mrs. Dorothy D. King              | Reverend William N. Wright, Jr.  |
| Mrs. Laura M. Long                | Mr. James Waller, Jr.            |

##### I. The Problem.

The inability of the opportunity-deprived child to learn required educational tasks through traditional methods, and the progressive deterioration of his learning these tasks the longer he remains in school constitute the focal point of the education problem facing the community. Thus, we observe that the system not only fails to educate the deprived, ghettoized child, but perpetuates the problems symbolized by the ghetto by reproducing the same products it has spawned.

Segregation deeply affects the quality of education through the "Neighborhood School" concept. The solution to the problem of segregated housing would eventually help to provide the integrated quality education so necessary in the community.

##### II. Progress.

The public is becoming increasingly aware of its complex education problem, and the success of federally assisted programs such as Operation Headstart point to the potential benefits which may accrue from organized effort in combatting the problem. This revitalized public awareness is a necessary first step toward progress. Other signs of progress include increased tutoring efforts in several ghetto schools by volunteers from local universities; studies being made of innovations in other school systems which might be profitably utilized in Dayton; the stepped-up recruiting of teachers at predominantly Negro colleges; and a continuing effort by the Board of Education to bring the student-counselor ratio into line with State recommendations.

### III. Recommendations.

This Task Force feels strongly that many areas of the educational system require improvement, but all such recommendations must be considered in the light of the central purpose of the effort -- the child whose education is paramount to his future and the future of the community. Solutions suggested are not for the system, but for him. Recommended:

1. Outstanding, quality teachers should be recruited for depressed-area schools, selection being based not only on formal academic training but also on the basis of acquired experience in working with opportunity-deprived youths. These teachers should be offered incentives such as higher salaries or paid tuition for further training as a means of encouraging them to undertake this critical task. Special programs should be developed with local universities and in-service training programs should be initiated within the school system to prepare teachers for the peculiar academic and human relations problems encountered in the teaching of opportunity-deprived pupils.

2. An immediate analysis of the administrative functioning of schools in depressed areas should be undertaken with an eye toward increasing the utility of the tax dollar. Negro personnel should be hired at every level of central administration. Short- and long-range plans for desegregating the schools should be devised and the concept of the "Neighborhood School" should be abandoned. The "Educational Park" concept should be made a part of future school planning to combat the effects of ghetto living. Serious consideration should be given to locating an Educational Park complex in the Perry-Meade Urban Renewal Area or within the area proposed for the Model Cities development.

3. Alternative means of educating youngsters who cannot profit from the ordinary school experience -- the potential drop-out -- must be devised. Academic standards guaranteeing a minimum curriculum for the entire system should be set as well as a minimum content for each course. Class size must be reduced where needed at both elementary and secondary levels since in depressed areas, many classes cannot be effectively taught with more than 20 children. General courses of study in the high schools should be replaced with significant technical education programs; and the study of Negro life, culture, and history, and human relations problems should be introduced at all levels of education throughout the system.

4. School buildings should be opened after hours for community use, including teenage centers, tutoring sessions, and parent classes; the community-school preventive discipline effort now under way at Jackson School should be extended to other depressed area schools. (This combines the services of a psychologist, social worker, classroom teacher and probation officer.)

5. Counseling and visiting teacher service to work with home-school problems should be increased; parents should be used as participants in class situations to provide them with a better understanding of their children's educational problems; special courses should be conducted for parents in child psychology, food and nutrition, etc.; and the school should provide an "open door" to hear the legitimate grievances of parents and pupils concerning educational problems. Lines of communication directly to the Board of Education should be established by forming parent-school committees in each school district with a representative directly responsible to the Board. This person should be skilled both in school administration and community relations, and should devise methods of parent education in assistance to the Board and, inversely, transmit to the Board the needs and desires of communities before crisis situations develop.

6. Finally, a widely-based community Board of Review should be organized immediately to meet at least annually with the Board of Education to review efforts being taken to implement the above and other recommendations aimed at the attainment of quality education for all children of the community.

.....

### TASK FORCE II: EMPLOYMENT

#### MEMBERS OF THE TASK FORCE:

Rev. Cody Bush  
Mrs. Barbara Connor  
Mr. Charles Crawford, Secretary  
Mr. Gerald Davis  
Mr. James Devlin  
Mrs. Ethel Dillingham  
Mr. Wilfred Doty  
Mr. Donald Ellis  
Mr. William Hart

Rev. Carl Hibbets  
Mr. Lee Hill  
Mr. Wallace Jones  
Mrs. Ella Lowry  
Mr. John F. McGee, Chairman  
Mr. James Miller  
Mr. L. Nimock  
Mrs. Dorothy Speed  
Mrs. Pearllean Thomas

## I. The Problem.

Employment, unemployment, and underemployment of minority group individuals in the Dayton area constitute a major, pressing problem. Across the nation, as in Dayton, the Negro jobless rate is 2 1/3 times as high as the rate for white individuals; over 29 per cent of all Negro men in the labor force were unemployed at sometime during 1963, a prosperous year; and despite improvement for most workers, jobless rates for unskilled workers at the end of 1966 were higher than a year ago.

The problem, however, goes deeper than statistics suggest. Unemployment (being without a job) and underemployment (working at a job less rewarding, less productive and less remunerative than other work for which a person is qualified and with little chance for advancement because of discrimination) create a vicious cycle breeding the same situation generation after generation. The unemployed and underemployed are forced to live in ghettoized, substandard housing; poverty and high crime rates foster an environment creating a sense of hopelessness, particularly in youths.

Groups most affected by unemployment and underemployment are high school dropouts; high school graduates with diploma but no marketable skill; unskilled males with little or no education; semi-skilled and non-skilled women; and persons with police records.

## II. Progress.

Some progress has been made toward reducing discriminatory practices with regard to employment during recent years. Many employers have taken steps toward becoming "equal opportunity employers" in spirit and action, as well as name. And the federal government, while not having achieved the status of a true "ideal" in fair employment, is farther advanced than some private enterprise. But much more can and must be accomplished to reduce unemployment and underemployment among minority group people.

## III. Recommendations.

To close the widening unemployment gap between Negro and White people, particularly youths, and to correct this grim situation now, a positive program must be effected. Strongly recommended are the following:

1. That Dayton city Government request from the U. S. Census Bureau an immediate census of the city to obtain up-to-date reliable data on employment and unemployment, emphasizing types of jobs held by minority group persons; promotions; skills not being properly utilized; and numbers unable to find employment.

2. That the City and the Board of Education plan construction of an additional vocational high school; that greater emphasis be placed on industrial training in the regular high school for those not likely to go on to college; that special courses be developed in all secondary schools which emphasize the importance of good work habits, attendance, dress, and how and where to apply for employment; and that the school counseling and guidance program be changed to start at the sixth-grade level.

3. That business, local government, local organizations, and private citizens support development of the Opportunities Industrialization Center (OIC) and assure continuous coordination between the center and local business and industry for placement of qualified graduates.

4. That the Ohio State Unemployment Compensation law be revised to cover broader job categories, particularly seasonal jobs, so that more people would be included in its benefits.

5. That in the construction of the new Dayton Post Office, the Office of Contract Compliance see that all contractors and subcontractors abide by the non-discriminatory hiring clauses in each contract.

6. That the unions, particularly the building trades, open their membership more fully to Negroes--particularly in their apprenticeship programs--that they actively recruit Negro youths for these programs.

7. That correctional institutions at whatever governmental jurisdiction be allocated funds for expanded training and counseling for inmates to prepare them adequately for life on the "outside", particularly in their search for employment.

8. That all Dayton employers adopt practical guidelines for testing and selecting minority applicants with emphasis on job requirements, character of the applicant, and the special problems of Negro applicants; that employers take "another look" before rejecting applicants with police records and particularly to differentiate between arrest and conviction; and that they change their promotional policies so that qualified Negro employees be allowed, through ordinary due process, to move to the managerial, even Board level, of the company.

9. That the city government immediately investigate thoroughly the securing of funds from the Manpower Development Training Agency to institute a police training program designed for physically-fit young men interested in this work but lacking the necessary background in educational requirements to pass the regular entrance examination.

.....

TASK FORCE III: HOUSING

MEMBERS OF THE TASK FORCE:

Mr. Thomas Andrews  
Brother Martin Brewi  
Mr. Silas Cox  
Reverend Avery Eastridge  
Mr. Milton Gilbert  
Mrs. Polly Girvin  
Mr. Horace Kelly, Jr.  
Father John Kelly  
Brother Joseph Kroeger  
Mrs. Della Layner

Mr. James Lucas  
Mr. Arch McMillan  
Mr. Harold Rubenstein  
Dr. Louis Ryterband, Chairman  
Mrs. Dorothee Ryterband  
Mr. Ira Schlezinger, Consultant  
Mrs. Harold Silverman, Secretary  
Mrs. Lucille Smith  
Mrs. Olivia Smith  
Mrs. Dorothy Speed

I. The Problem.

An era of public indifference and neglect have permitted blight and decay to develop and spread over wide areas of the Dayton Inner City and to gain footholds in scattered pockets of the suburbs. Low income housing is in short supply and vast areas of low income housing are badly deteriorated. Vacant houses are neither rehabilitated nor removed. Rats and other rodents run rampant in overgrown yards, deteriorated garages, hovel-like sheds, and in rubbish-littered alleys. Rental housing owned by slum landlords and absentee landlords all too often is deteriorated and poorly maintained in violations of building, housing, and health codes.

Discriminatory practices exist on a wide scale in the private housing market and in real estate sales and rentals. Housing developers have not accepted responsibility for providing low income, unsegregated housing in suburban areas which benefit from the services of the central city. Because of housing shortages and the restricted ghetto housing market, Negroes commonly pay higher rents for equivalent housing than whites and a larger proportion of their income for housing. The combination of local government units, urban renewal, school districts, zoning laws, tax rates, freeway routing, and industrial development patterns tends to concentrate the poor in certain sections of the city. Long waiting lists and slow turnover have resulted in the continuation of a segregated pattern in low income public housing. Property owners who wish to repair or rehabilitate their properties are unable to obtain the necessary financing often because of discriminatory practices, while other property owners are discouraged from improving deteriorated houses because of the higher taxes which would result. A large number of residents of the deteriorated areas have developed apathy and hopelessness as well as a negative attitude toward progress for housing improvement because of the failure of past promises.

II. Progress.

A good beginning has been made in the attack on these problems in the past few years, but many acute crises remain. Highway construction and urban renewal have managed to eliminate hundreds of substandard housing units, but displaced persons find themselves often in other deteriorated areas. Housing inspection and code enforcement has been stepped up. The Dayton area has demonstrated it can and will accept integrated housing. The Human Relations Council has been instrumental in organizing a Housing Opportunity Center. The city has reorganized the department of development to better solve the housing problem. Financial institutions have made progress in adopting non-discriminatory mortgage financial policies. Such demonstrated good will by these many sectors of the community is a beginning. Many questions remain to be answered.

III. Recommendations.

I. Of highest priority is action by the Dayton City Commission to repeal the amendment to the City Charter which requires that any fair housing ordinance be approved by the electorate. Of equal urgency is expansion by City Commission of its policy on housing to include elimination of racial and other barriers to freedom of residence, break down of existing racial ghettos and prevention of formation of new ghettos.

2. City commission is also urged to continue efforts to obtain federal approval for a Model City or Urban Renewal Project for the Inner West Dayton area; in future urban renewal projects to guarantee residents of the area their right and opportunity to participate in advance planning; to establish more expeditious procedures for property acquisition, fair settlements, and relocations of displaced persons in public housing when applicable; and to initiate a large scale program of low density housing on scattered sites to halt incipient neighborhood deterioration before large scale renewal projects become necessary; to reduce the time required for completing renewal projects; to insure strong housing code enforcement throughout the Dayton area; and to provide blighted neighborhoods with greatly improved municipal services such as street cleaning, waste collection, street lighting, and rodent control.

3. City Commission is also urged to monitor the policies and administration of Dayton Metropolitan Housing Authority projects to assure there are no discriminatory quotas for admission and placement.

4. The Housing Authority, in turn, is urged to increase the supply and types of public housing emphasizing suburban locations, locations close to major places of employment of low income groups, and integration and location of future projects on sites which will not further extend the ghettos. The Authority should also explore the possibility of rehabilitating deteriorated and dilapidated multi-unit residential structures as a means of eradicating blight while preserving neighborhood continuity.

5. The Human Relations Council should continue its fight for better housing and for solution of existing housing problems throughout the city; work to slow down neighborhood changes and promote stable, racially inclusive neighborhoods; launch community-wide educational campaigns as a means of eliminating racial and economic ghettos, effectuating Fair Housing Laws, ending housing discrimination, and informing the minority community of housing opportunities.

6. A permanent Citizen's Housing Committee for the Greater Dayton Area should be re-established with the responsibility for a continuing review of the housing problem and for the encouragement of public and private agencies to work toward solution of the problem.

7. The Human Relations Council also should encourage interested members of predominantly white neighborhoods to form auxiliary housing opportunity groups throughout the city, should encourage existing community and business groups and public agencies to work individually and together to expand available housing for low income families, and should work with builders, developers and other private business groups and organizations who may be interested in building or sponsoring low and medium priced housing in ghetto and non-ghetto areas.

8. The Human Relations Council should work to coordinate and synchronize the activities of the Dayton Metropolitan Housing Authority, the Department of Community Development, the City Plan Board and the Dayton Area Board of Realtors in the residential housing field.

9. That all agencies, public and private, investigate the many provisions of federal legislation with regard to housing to ascertain the availability of grants and other assistance which might be used to alleviate some facet of the housing problem.

10. City and state authorities should work for legislation authorizing some tax incentive plans to counteract the present property taxation system which penalizes the property owner for improvement and proper maintenance of urban property.

11. Unions and management should provide non-discriminatory housing opportunities for employees adjacent to their places of work and local loan institutions should become more active in providing loans for the rehabilitation of housing.

#### TASK FORCE IV: POLICE-COMMUNITY RELATIONS

##### MEMBERS OF THE TASK FORCE:

Mr. George W. Bradley  
Mrs. Margaret Clements  
Mr. Silas Cox  
Brother Richard Conboy  
Mrs. Rosalie Davis  
Mr. Herbert Eikenbary  
Reverend George Gardiner  
Mrs. Jane Hamilton  
Mrs. Phyllis Harris  
Mrs. Blonnie Jeter  
Mr. William Johnson  
Mr. Randolph Keise  
Mrs. Paula Kern  
Mr. Lawrence Lennon  
Mr. James H. McGee  
Mrs. Marie Orndorf  
Mr. Phillip O'Sullivan

Mr. John McNall  
Mr. James L. Scott  
Mr. Irving S. Moses  
Mrs. Vincent Shields  
Mrs. Gloria Simms  
Sergeant Richard Stamm  
Reverend Lawrence Stumme  
Mr. Charles Washington  
Mrs. Miley Williamson  
Mr. Robert Wilson  
Mrs. LaVina Wilson, Chairman  
Sergeant Kenneth Umpenhour  
Mr. James Williams  
Mr. John Vlahos  
Ernestine Powell  
Dr. Harold Silverman

##### I. The Problem.

Throughout the country, as in Dayton, a breakdown in the police-community relationship is evident. Last September's disturbance on Dayton's West Side tended to re-emphasize tensions in this relationship. Many problems exist. The police department is faced with a shortage of manpower and this places extreme importance on allocation and utilization of available manpower. In addition, the police for years have been underpaid and currently their salaries are below that of many skilled workers in local industries. Recruiting of new officers has been difficult. The relationship between the police, the courts, the legislature, and correctional agencies is in need of improvement and the gulf between law enforcement and correctional personnel continues to widen. Legal proceedings in many cases have become incomprehensible to persons in the low social-economic levels, resulting in frustration and often defeat. Injustices often are committed through apparently unnecessary retention on police records of names of suspects or accused subsequently released without charge. These are a few of the more serious problems identified by the Task Force.

##### II. Progress.

The Police Department is to be commended for its efforts in attempting to improve police and community relations by establishing a Police-Community

Relations Unit, an agency which can help ease tensions and improve the relationship between the people and the department. A recently formed tactical patrol squad has been successful in combatting crime in volatile areas. The department devotes well over the minimum recommended hours in its training program, and includes work in the behavioral sciences, police tactics, and administration. And while salaries remain at this time lower than recommended, it must be pointed out that increases have been effected.

### III. Recommendations.

To improve relations between police and community, a city-wide election should be held to establish a police-community relations commission of 18 members, one from each ward, and a coordinator should be appointed to work with the commission and the chief of police. The Human Relations Council should spell out its functions and the various services it provides to citizens with grievances. Regular informal meetings between police and residents of various neighborhoods should be inaugurated as a means of exchanging ideas on mutual problems and tensions. These meetings should be supplemented by regular publication of a newsletter by the Police Department describing police activities and developments in the area of police-community relations.

To improve police administration, the department should review the work of all sworn officers now assigned to "inside" tasks and replace as many as possible with civilian employees. Current report writing systems should be investigated with a view toward relieving officers of excessive time required for these tasks so that more time may be spent in more important areas of crime prevention. An Internal Affairs Section should be established in the office of the Chief to facilitate the proper handling and disposition of officer complaints.

A full-time attorney should be appointed for the exclusive use of the police department. This is becoming increasingly necessary because of the great uncertainty currently existing as to legal rules and police procedures coupled with the need of legislative reforms in many legal areas affecting law enforcement.

A report should be given to the public concerning the number of known gambling establishments in Dayton and the number of times these places have been raided and games broken up. Another report should be given on the problem of prostitution and the number of arrests for this crime. Legislation should be invoked outlawing the validity of papers signed under duress by which an accused forfeits his right to seek redress against law enforcement agencies. The law should also declare a limited number of hours following apprehension that a person may be held and without requirement of a waiver. To assist the poor in their need to be represented, a study should be made concerning the

establishment of six Public Defenders with offices to be located in Dayton's West and East sides. And a summons system for misdemeanors as established in New York through the Vera Foundation should be studied and pursued for Dayton.

To improve the training of police, a competent consultant should be retained to review the present recruit training curriculum with a view toward inclusion of a sufficient amount of human relations and police-community relations subject matter, instruction in these subjects to be given by competent authorities from universities, industries, or wherever else applicable expertise may be found. In-service training for older officers should be initiated, with emphasis on human and police-community relations. Negro instructors should be employed in the police academy, and a compulsory physical fitness training program should be established in the police department for all line personnel.

To help prevent further injustices from occurring through seemingly improper record keeping, the city law director should give an opinion on the legality of certain aspects of police records with a view toward possible removal of names of those not charged.

To help raise compensation for police to a level more in keeping with the responsibilities of the position, the city should review yearly the wages of police personnel and should keep those wages comparable with those paid in local industries. Police salaries should be raised to such a level that more well-qualified men will be attracted to the job. A salary of \$10,000 for a seasoned police patrolman would not seem an unreasonable goal over the next few years. The salary of the Chief of Police should be raised to at least \$20,000 a year so that a top administrator will be attracted and the salary will be commensurate with the responsibility.

To enhance recruiting efforts, the city should immediately appoint a group of qualified persons from the West Side to recruit the necessary number of Negroes to bring the police force to the proper level to meet the existing and future needs of the community. The Chief of Police should investigate Manpower Development and Training Act programs available for the recruitment and training of minority group persons for police work.

To promote two-way communications between the public and not only the police but all municipal agencies, the office of Ombudsman or "grievance man" should be established. This office should be supplemental to existing remedial machinery and be a neutral and impartial organ to clear up complaints, rather than a "people's prosecutor against public administration."

(There are two minority reports connected with this Task Force, details of which may be found in the main report.)

TASK FORCE V: MUNICIPAL SERVICES

MEMBERS OF THE TASK FORCE:

|                              |   |
|------------------------------|---|
| Grace Bailey                 | George Ducker, Co-Chairman              |
| Judith Curran                | Reverend Bruce W. H. Urich, Co-Chairman |
| Clarence E. Bowman, Chairman | Marjorie Wingfield                      |

I. The Problem.

Discrimination in the rendering of municipal services to Negroes is evidently a standing practice in Dayton. This condition became apparent during an investigation of the quality and quantity of the municipal services received by both Negro and white community. Specific aspects of the problem which became evident through a recent survey include:

1. Negroes receive poorer municipal services than white residents for all services.
2. Municipal services for low cost Negro areas are worse than for middle cost and high cost Negro areas.
3. Municipal services are poorer for low cost white residential areas than for all other white residential areas.
4. The quality of municipal services for middle cost Negro areas is approximately equal to that of low cost white neighborhoods.
5. High cost Negro neighborhoods receive poorer municipal services than middle cost white residential areas.
6. White families are generally more satisfied with the quality of the services they are receiving than Negro families.
7. Negro families in all areas are more dissatisfied with police response when called than any white families.

II. Recommendations.

The problems identified above can be remedied by action which can be initiated immediately. Conditions, however, have existed for such a long period that it will require considerable time and effort to eradicate them. Recommended:

1. More frequent trash and garbage collection in Negro neighborhoods.
2. More frequent cleaning of streets and alleys in Negro areas.

3. Initiation of a rat extermination program, pursued on an area-wide basis to prevent the usual re-infestation following limited, individual programs.

4. Undertaking of a planned program by the City Forestry Department to plant, trim and spray trees in Negro neighborhoods where needed for beautification rather than following the usual procedure of waiting for request for this service from residents.

5. Publication for all householders of a listing of municipal services provided including frequency of service.

6. Changing city policies and procedures which allow low cost housing areas, both Negro and white, but particularly Negro, to receive poorer and fewer municipal services.

TASK FORCE VI: HEALTH AND WELFARE

MEMBERS OF THE TASK FORCE:

|   |                       |
|---|-----------------------|
| Mrs. Ethel Adams                        | Robert Ford, D. D. S. |
| Stanley A. Earley, Jr., M. D., Chairman | Mr. James Johnson     |
| Mrs. Rose Ellis                         | Mrs. Nan Perry        |

I. The Problem.

While health services are available in our community at the office of those physicians accepting welfare payments and at various clinics throughout the community, many recipients lack the necessary carfare to get to the downtown Welfare Office or to the authorized clinics. In the schools, an insufficient number of physicians, dentists, and nurses are employed for necessary services. As to mental health, there appears to be insufficient psychiatric therapy available and insufficient medical care for the hospitalized adult. In the overall health picture, one of the greatest pressing needs is education of the masses as to the importance of preventive medical and dental care.

In Welfare, major problems appear to be financing and administration. Local funds are difficult to raise. There is a lack of communication between the welfare recipient and caseworker, complicating the relationship. School programs, such as the breakfast project, need rethinking to eliminate some of the problems involved. The long delay between signing up for welfare and the time of the first payment is a problem.

## II. Progress.

Much of our social awareness has developed since the 1930s. As a result, there has been an increase in funding at the local, state, and federal levels. In recent years, the public is becoming increasingly aware of the need to bring about involvement, improvement and utilization of the total community.

## III. Recommendations.

The Task Force is fully cognizant of the fact that there is a personnel shortage of very important magnitude, and this is one of the difficulties in making recommendations for the establishment of new clinics, reduction in the client-social worker ratio, and the employment of more physicians, dentists, nurses, and other highly trained personnel. However, the Task Force feels that it is of the utmost importance to recognize these deficiencies, and that regular step-by-step advancement be made in the direction toward eradicating these evils and bringing about those changes that will permit total utilization, employment, and improvement of the total community.  
Recommended:

More dentists be hired to reduce the patient ratio and make other changes necessary to provide prophylactic and remedial care in addition to pulling teeth. More psychiatrists and psycho-therapists be hired to permit adequate deep therapy treatment. More general practitioners and internists be hired to insure adequate complete medical care for the hospitalized mental patient.

Transportation be subsidized for clients to and from clinics and the Welfare agency. Special services available only at specific clinics be better publicized. A central agency be reestablished to make appointments for clinics and physicians' offices in order to equalize the patient load. The amount of paper work required to authorize needed services be minimized.

Physicians, dentists, and pharmacists be paid up to date and then regularly on time to enable these to cooperate fully with the Welfare program.

The Welfare payment be increased to 100 per cent of what the Ohio Department of Public Welfare deems a minimal amount needed to live in decency and health based on early 1967 prices. Local tax be increased to finance the community's share for increased cost of welfare.

Difficulties involved in instigating hardship cases be reduced. The present five categories of assistance be eliminated and a single category of need be adopted. The Ohio Law amended in 1965 be accepted which offers Welfare recipients the incentive of keeping their earnings of full- or part-time work without proportionate loss of benefit. Increases in the Federal matching Aid to Dependent Children be proposed, and Congress be asked to appropriate the necessary funds.

The amount of food stamps purchasable after Ohio goes on the 100 per cent of minimum standard be increased. And social workers and other agencies help recipients find opportunities for social and civic participation.

See also Spivak/Loftus' 2  
comments

-1-

CLARIFICATIONS NEEDED FOR DAYTON REPORT

on Dayton  
CEN  
10/27

- P. 1- Are commissioners salaried? If so, how much? What is City Manager's salary?  
~~xxxxxxxxxxxx~~
- P. 2- What was total vote in 1965 election? Needed to ~~xxx~~ corroborate that 2,000 vote margin was "slim".
- P. 5-Any supporting evidence for statement that Journal Herald is racist?
- PP. 6 & 7. Are there any figures later than 1960 on educational levels & incomes?
- P. 7- When was Dayton U. study of consumer problems?
- P. 8- Are OEO figures on unemployment from U.S. Labor Dept?
- P. 9 - Relevancy of table on unemployment-education not clear. Are we saying the labor force is only 10,967? Have we a clear-cut figure on unemployment % among dropouts? What support have we for statement that "too many high school students are allowed to select general courses that do not prepare them for work"? How many are "too many"?
- P. 10 ~~xxxx~~ - Relative small % of Negroes go on to college or trade/commercial schools. What percentage? Why has it been difficult for Negroes to enroll at Paterson Cooperative? Who conducted the 1966-67 survey on women heads of households?
- P. 11 - What happened on "Call To Action" recommendation that employers hire ex-convicts?
- P. 14--Many feel city should set an example by hiring and promoting Negroes and persons with police records. Is this a recommendation or opinion of the Ad Hoc Riot Study Committee? What authority for saying building trades unions segregated?
- P. 15 - Who suggested that Dayton set up an OIC program?
- P. 23--Are Police Exams written & administered by Civil Service Commission
- P. 25--This is the only mention of the Barbee killing in the report. This incident should be explained, with dates. ~~xxxxxxxx~~  
Also, no first name for Jackson, no date of the incident.

P. 2 Clarifications Needed for Dayton Report

P. 39--Is James Miller a Negro?

P. 41--Need some factual information on make-up and aims of  
The Human Relations Council.

P. 42--Is Board of Education elected every 4 years? When was the  
present Board elected? Are members paid?

P. 45--Negroes 30% of the school enrollment. P. 10 says 25%

P. 52--Is the Mayor's Ad Hoc Committee an all-Negro group as  
suggested by 1st sentence P. 54? Is McLin Negro?

P. 57 . Can we better identify vice squad officers "Batman & Robin"  
who are mentioned also by nicknames on P. 28?

P. 63--Identify Adjutant General

P. 68--Identify white criminal named as Mitchell's murderer.

P. 71 - ~~xxxx~~ is Maj. Book National Guard?

P. 95--Identify newspaper carrying atticle on Human Relations Council.



ADDITIONAL CLARIFICATIONS NEEDED - DAYTON

P. 46..when did Watts establish "Operation Responde"?

P. 47---City Prosecutor O'Connell.

~~P. 61...10:24 a.m. Who shot the Negro?~~

P. 63...10:24 a.m. Who shot the Negro?

P. 63 10:30 a.m. What did the emergency act authorize?

P. 64. Chief Gailer???

P. 65..no identification for Gooding, Pate & Johnson.

~~P. 69--When did Rap Brown speak?~~

~~P. 71...10:24 a.m. Who shot the Negro?~~

P. 78..Unidentifiable witnesses say Barbee was shot MONDAY EVENING. But next paragraph says police notified his family 14 hours after the officially reported time of the shooting, that is, at 3 p.m. Monday.

P. 94 Assistance Programs..Simply repeats P. 40

P. 95 -96. If we are going to say that the Human Relations Council suffers ~~x~~ from lack of direction & support, we should produce source, i.e., the name of the newspaper.

P. 100--What is "dry hollow ditch" problem?

P. 108.What are present pay ~~scales~~ for offices & chief?

10  
First Names Needed:

P.3 - Rev. Broadus

P. 15- ~~XXXXXXXXXX~~



Dayton

4

DRAFT

RECONNAISSANCE SURVEY

FIELD RESEARCH REPORT

Inter-Office Memorandum

For Staff Use Only

This document incorporates data produced from staff trips mostly to the city in question and occasionally to other places for special interviews. Generally, the trips have consisted of first visits by six people for a period of from two days to a week, followed by shorter return trips.

This document is an incomplete draft and has not been fully considered or approved by the staff or others having responsibility for the staff's work. It is subject to further revision as comments from other staff offices are received.

Much of the information contained in this document was provided to staff members with the understanding that it would be held in confidence. Accordingly, it is not to be disclosed in any way to unauthorized persons.

Loftus draft

DAYTON, OHIO

C O N F I D E N T I A L

DAYTON, OHIO

JUNE 14-18, 1967

Determined to be an  
administrative marking

C O N F I D E N T I A L

By AF On 6/14/13

## I. BACKGROUND

### B POLITICAL STRUCTURE AND RECENT HISTORY

The City of Dayton functions under a home-rule charter which provides for a council-manager form of government. The City Council consists of five Commissioners elected at large for four-year terms, with the candidate receiving the largest vote designated as Mayor. This is essentially a part-time job carrying an annual salary of \$1,800. The other Commissioners serve \_\_\_\_\_ (any salary?). The Council formulates and acts upon legislation affecting the city, but the executive powers are held by the City Manager, a full-time employee who is paid \_\_\_\_\_

Graham Watt, the present City Manager, was ~~appointed~~ appointed by the Council ~~early~~ <sup>March,</sup> in 1967. Previously, he had been City Manager of Portland, Maine, where he was highly regarded. Mr. Watt appears to be a thoroughly professional, articulate executive, with an appreciation of the complexities of the city's problems. At the time of this report, he had already put into effect many of the recommendations made by a citizens' committee appointed after the disturbances that occurred in Dayton in September, 1966. (These recommendations and Mr. Watt's actions ~~will~~ to implement them will be described later in this report.)

(more)

The current Mayor of Dayton is ~~Mr~~ Dave Hall, a white real estate man who was elected in 1965 by a margin of 2,000 votes out of \_\_\_\_\_ ballots cast. His opponent in that election was a Negro named Don Crawford, who is now Administrative Assistant to the City Council. Mr. Hall, whose formal education ended after two years of high school and who tends to regard himself as a self-made man, is a real estate investor, primarily operating and maintaining properties in Dayton. He has converted several buildings into rooming houses which are occupied largely by elderly white people. He is on record as being opposed to open housing and cast the lone ~~Council~~ vote against a fair housing ordinance ~~enacted~~ passed by the Council in September, 1967. The ordinance will not become effective, however, ~~unless~~ unless it is approved by popular referendum in the November, 1967, election.

I. BACKGROUND

A. POLITICAL STRUCTURE AND RECENT HISTORY

The City of Dayton ~~is governed~~ <sup>functions</sup> under a home-rule charter which ~~in-~~ <sup>provides for a</sup> ~~corporates~~ the council-manager form of government. The City Council is comprised of five ~~city~~ <sup>for four-year terms</sup> commissioners ~~who are~~ elected at large, with the candidate receiving the largest vote designated as mayor. The Council, along with the mayor, formulates and acts upon legislation affecting the city, ~~however,~~ <sup>but</sup> the executive powers of the ~~city~~ government are held by the city manager, who is a full-time employee. 4/

When elected?

Graham Watt is the present Manager of Dayton. He was appointed by the city commissioners ~~six months ago.~~ <sup>early in 1967.</sup> Before that, he was city manager of Portland, Maine, where he was highly regarded. Mr. Watt appears to be a thoroughly professional, ~~city manager,~~ <sup>articulate executive,</sup> ~~articulate and astute,~~ with an appreciation of the complexities of the ~~problems facing Dayton.~~ <sup>city's</sup> He ~~seems to be a determined individual and has already evidenced this by~~ <sup>put into effect</sup> ~~implementing many of the recommendations made in the McLin report.~~ <sup>by a citizens' committee</sup> 7/

Salary?  
Date?

The job of mayor of ~~Dayton~~ is essentially a part-time job with an annual salary of \$1,800. Dave Hall, a ~~white man,~~ <sup>real estate</sup> ~~is in the second year~~ <sup>was elected</sup> ~~of his four-year term as mayor.~~ <sup>in</sup> Mayor Hall is in the real estate business.

? ↓

He is not a ~~real estate~~ broker, but invests in real estate which he operates and maintains for his own profit. He has converted several buildings into rooming houses which are largely ~~inhabited~~ <sup>occupied</sup> by elderly white citizens. ~~The night before the mayor was interviewed, the City Council had passed a fair-housing ordinance, with one dissenting vote, that of Mayor Hall. When asked about this, he said that he believes if a man owns a house, a single-dwelling, he should have the privilege of selling to anyone. The mayor went on to say that while he would do anything in the world to help solve the Negro problem, at the same time he would allow a system to continue which clearly fosters de facto segregation. He didn't care if a man sold to black, white or polka dot, but the man should be able to sell to whomever he wants.~~ <sup>He is on record as being opposed to open housing.</sup> 4/

Unwarranted unless properly supported

Mayor Hall has had ~~only~~ two years of high school education, and ~~is~~ <sup>he</sup> tends to regard himself as a self-made man. ~~the first to admit, with a touch of pride, that his education has been deficient.~~ It has been suggested that while Mayor Hall is a man of extremely good nature, he has rather evident limitations, and lacks the necessary qualifications or perspective to be the head of a city with a population in the neighborhood of 300,000 people. The job of mayor of a big city today is no longer a part-time job for amateurs. 4/

<sup>In 1965, he</sup> ~~Two years ago Mayor Hall~~ ran against a Negro named Don Crawford who is presently Administrative Assistant to the <sup>Dayton</sup> ~~City Commission of Dayton,~~ <sup>Council.</sup> ~~Ohio.~~ Mr. Crawford lost the election by the slim margin of 2,000 votes. This seems to be more an indication that Dave Hall was considered by many people to be an inferior candidate than an indication that the community was willing to elect a Negro Mayor. 13/

How many votes cast?

Incorporated in the ~~Dayton~~ city government are the City Plan Board, the Zoning Board of Appeals, the Department of Service and Buildings, the Department of Community Development, Department of Water, Department of Welfare, with its divisions of Parks and Recreation, and ~~division of~~ Corrections.

Information is not available on the size of the Dayton budget nor how the expenditures are distributed. Because of this it is impossible to determine the actual hierarchy of problems as seen in the minds of the City Council.

Why not be published record?

Mayor Hall is the honorary chairman of the Dayton Civil Rights Committee, <sup>which</sup> ~~This committee~~ was established in June, ~~of~~ 1966, in cooperation with the Ohio State Advisory Committee to the United States Commission on Civil Rights.

In April, 1967, the <sup>Dayton</sup> ~~Committee~~ published a report entitled, Dayton's Call To Action, containing recommendations for the solution of human problems in the community. The <sup>report</sup> ~~committee~~ stressed ~~that there were~~ <sup>the</sup> close interrelationships <sup>of</sup> between the six areas ~~they~~ studied: education, employment, housing, police-community relations, municipal services, and health and welfare. <sup>The report said</sup> ~~Consequent-~~

<sup>that</sup> no one set of problems <sup>could</sup> can be solved alone. <sup>and that</sup> Action must be ~~undertaken~~ immediately in all <sup>six</sup> areas, <sup>because</sup> ~~for all the areas are~~ <sup>were</sup> integral parts of the total <sup>community's</sup> ~~pressing~~ human problem in the ~~Dayton~~ community. 3/ ~~However,~~ the committee

Q

report was <sup>in tone;</sup> it suggested that the climate of ~~seemed~~ very optimistic. ~~It felt that the climate of the citizenry was conducive to solving the problems,~~ <sup>Public opinion was favorable for actions,</sup> because the people were aware of conditions <sup>over a number of years,</sup> that had been allowed to breed and multiply through years of apathy, neglect, and distrust.

Committee's report

The will to act on the ~~recommendations contained in its reports had~~ <sup>seemed</sup> never before been so apparent, <sup>as</sup> ~~Evidence of this could be found in the many~~ <sup>by the fact that, as noted on page 1,</sup> ~~key recommendations already in effect before the report itself was~~ <sup>had been put into</sup> published. 3/ ~~The actual programs implemented as a result of this report, and their effectiveness, will be covered in subsequent sections.~~ The 26 committeemen include <sup>a</sup> members of the private establishment, such as the manager of McCall's Publishing Company, <sup>and the</sup> presidents of several banks, city government officials, <sup>a</sup> Negro member of the school board and other established Negro leaders in the community. The idea for this committee originated in the white power structure rather than in the Negro community. 16/

Completely separate and independent from the City Council is the Dayton School Board. This seven-man board is elected at large from the Dayton City School District, which includes all land within the corporate limits of the City ~~of Dayton~~ and limited areas ~~lying~~ outside those boundaries. 2/ ~~Leo Lucas is the sole Negro member of the Dayton City School Board.~~ <sup>only</sup> ~~Mr. LEO LUCAS,~~ <sup>is</sup> ~~Lucas was elected two years ago,~~ <sup>who</sup> ~~having been selected by the All-Dayton Committee to run for a seat on the school board.~~ <sup>in 1965,</sup> Prior to Lucas' election, the Rev. Broadus, also a Negro, had served for twelve years on the school board. The board is responsible for elementary, secondary, vocational, and adult education courses within the <sup>school</sup> District. 17/

The All-Dayton Committee is ~~an interesting phenomenon.~~ <sup>a</sup> Membership on ~~this nonpartisan committee is~~ <sup>group</sup> technically open to all residents of the Dayton area. ~~The membership in fact~~ <sup>its membership</sup> consists largely of upper-income people. It was not possible to determine the exact size of the membership of the All Dayton Committee. However, the effective voice of this group is actually its Executive Committee. The stated purpose of the ~~All-Dayton~~ Committee is to

*First*

*member*

*Mr. LEO LUCAS*

encourage qualified members of the community, black and white, to run for seats on the City ~~Commission~~<sup>Council</sup> and places on the Dayton School Board. Members of the committee help to finance the campaigns of persons endorsed by the committee. ~~People~~<sup>Candidates</sup> endorsed by the All-Dayton Committee seldom lose an election, ~~11/~~<sup>11/</sup> according to Negro community leaders.

There are ~~obviously~~<sup>obvious</sup> several advantages and disadvantages to the council-manager form of government. The ~~manager~~<sup>city</sup> relieves the mayor of a great deal of responsibility for the time-consuming implementation of policy; ~~but~~ at the same time, the mayor is not always ~~cognizant of precisely~~<sup>fully in touch with</sup> what is going on. ~~4/~~<sup>4/</sup> It has also been stated ~~that~~<sup>by a local news commentator</sup> that the council-manager form of government leaves the average individual, whether white or Negro, feeling unrepresented by the government. However, most of Dayton appears to favor this form of government. 22/

A

PHYSICAL DESCRIPTION OF THE AREA

Dayton is located in the southwestern corner of Ohio, on the Miami River. It is 70 miles southwest of Columbus and 50 miles northeast of Cincinnati, and is the basis for a three-county standard metropolitan statistical area (SMSA). 2/

Dayton is <sup>at</sup> the center of an emerging megalopolis extending from Columbus west through Dayton into Indiana and south through Ohio into northern Kentucky. Dayton's growth <sup>reflects its economic</sup> ~~has been a function of her~~ importance, first as the trading center for the surrounding rich agricultural districts, subsequently as a manufacturing area, and most recently as a focus of defense activities at the Wright-Patterson Airforce Base and the Defense Electronics Supply Center. ~~Today~~ <sup>but</sup> its service and distribution facilities are well developed, ~~However~~, its economic base is in manufacturing enterprises and defense establishments, which together provide over half of the wage and salary employment within the metropolitan area. 2/

The Dayton area is served by eight radio stations and three television stations, nine colleges and universities, three airports and twelve hospitals. The two major newspapers, the Daily News and the Journal Herald, are both owned by James Cox, Jr. The Daily News <sup>follows a liberal</sup> ~~is a progressive~~ <sup>editorial line</sup> paper while the Journal Herald is considered conservative and often racist. 33/

What supporting evidence?

C. SOCIAL AND ECONOMIC CONDITIONS

General Characteristics. In 1960 the Dayton SMSA had a total population of 694,623, of <sup>whom</sup> which 70,616 were non-white. Also in 1960, the City of Dayton had a total population of 262,332 of <sup>whom</sup> which 57,547 <sup>or 21 1/2%</sup> were non-white. By 1966, the ~~total~~ population of the City of Dayton had risen to 267,000, of <sup>whom</sup> which 26%, or 72,400, were non-white. <sup>Thus, between 1960 and 1966,</sup> ~~This is an increase in~~ the non-white population, <sup>increased by more than one-fourth,</sup> ~~between 1960 and 1966, of 27%, while in the same~~ <sup>while</sup> ~~period~~ the white population decreased 5%. This "flight to the suburbs" by the whites is further reflected in the fact that <sup>the population of</sup> Greene County, immediately to the east of Dayton's corporate limits, increased by more than 60% ~~in~~ ~~population~~ between 1950 and 1960. ~~Consequently the entire increase in the population of the city of Dayton can be attributed to increases in the non-white population, much of which resulted from the in-migration of non-whites from southern states.~~

The outward movement of Dayton's white population has been in a northerly, northwesterly, easterly, and southerly direction to the farther reaches of the city itself, and to the suburbs in <sup>these</sup> directions. By contrast the non-white movement in the Dayton area has been into the city, principally from the southern states; and within the city and its suburbs in westerly and southwesterly directions. As in the case of white residents, the Negro movement from close-in areas to more remote parts of the city and suburbs has been among those who are economically better off. These are professional, technical and administrative workers, often with both husband and wife fully employed <sup>they comprise</sup> ~~in such occupations.~~ <sup>2/</sup> However, only 7.8% of the non-whites living in the City of Dayton ~~are so employed,~~ and consequently very few Negroes <sup>have moved</sup> ~~can afford to move~~ to the suburbs. <sup>number of</sup>

In 1960, the median <sup>number of</sup> school years completed for whites living in the Dayton SMSA <sup>was</sup> ~~were~~ 11.6, and for whites living in the City of Dayton, 10.6. In the same year, the median <sup>level for</sup> ~~school years completed by~~ non-whites ~~living in~~ the Dayton SMSA <sup>was</sup> ~~were~~ 9.7, and <sup>years</sup> ~~those living in the City of Dayton,~~ ~~were~~ 9.5 years. Another measure of the general level of education attained by the

According to the Office of Economic Opportunity (OEO), unemployment in the Dayton Metropolitan Area in April, 1967, was ~~only~~ 2.4% of the labor force. A civil rights leader said, however, that unemployment in the central core of the ghetto ranged from 14% to 20%. The Mayor's Ad Hoc Riot Study Committee reported that about 60% of the <sup>400</sup> Negroes who attended the Committee's neighborhood meetings were unemployed. Based upon <sup>given</sup> personal interviews, the principal reasons/for their unemployment were: lack of education and/or training; past police ~~records~~ records; fear of employer rejection, and discrimination on the part of employers.

and underemployment create a vicious cycle that continues to breed the same situation year after year, generation after generation. This dreadful environment creates in its inhabitants' minds the sense of hopelessness. Thus it becomes almost impossible to "reach these people" - particularly the youth. 3/

According to the OEO Information Center the metropolitan unemployment rate for Dayton in April 1967 was 2.4%. This is a decrease from the 1963 unemployment rate of 2.7%. 35/ However, statistics like this often hide important conditions. While the citywide unemployment for Dayton is less than 3%, unemployment in the central part of the Negro ghetto ranges from 14 to 20%, according to one source. 10/ Comparing white and non-white unemployment rates for 1960, we find that in the Dayton SMSA the rate was 3.8% for white and 9.5% for Negroes. In the City of Dayton itself, the rate was 5.0% for whites and 9.4% for non-whites. Since the non-whites compose a small portion of the total population, their unemployment rate is always masked by that of the white population. A larger percent of non-white females are members of the labor force than of white females. However, like their male counterparts, non-white females experience higher unemployment rates than white females. For the Dayton SMSA, the unemployment rate was 6.7% for non-white females and 4.5% for white females, and for the City of Dayton it was 6.2% for non-white and 4.8% for white females. Because housing and employment are so closely interrelated we find that there are pockets where the unemployment rates are extremely high. In the report issued by the Mayor's Ad Hoc Riot Study Committee, it was stated that about 400 people attended the Committee's neighborhood meetings. Of these approximately 60% were unemployed. Based upon personal interviews, the reasons for their unemployment were: lack of education and/or training, past police records, fear of employer rejection, and employers' resistance due to racial background. 32/

There is a close relationship between the amount of education a person has received and his chances for being employed, as the following chart shows.

OO OEO FIGS  
JIBE WITH U.S. LABOR DEPT.?

This could be summed up better with supporting - 9 - figures on unemployment rate for dropouts

~~Is this~~

How many of these are in the ghetto?

UNEMPLOYMENT IN DAYTON BY LEVEL OF EDUCATION, APRIL, 1962

| <u>Level of education</u> | <u>Number</u> | <u>Percent</u> |
|---------------------------|---------------|----------------|
| 8 grades or less          | 3,051         | 27.8%          |
| Some high school          | 4,020         | 36.7           |
| High school graduate      | 3,152         | 28.7           |
| Some college              | 623           | 5.7            |
| College graduate          | <u>121</u>    | <u>1.1</u>     |
| Total                     | 10,967        | 100.0%         |

Lecture!

From this it can readily be seen that a person's chances of employment rise with the amount of education he has had after the 8th grade. It is interesting to note that the four years spent in high school seem to do little to aid a person's chances of getting a job. But it can be assumed that those jobs held by persons with only an 8th grade education are paid much less than those jobs sought and held by high school graduates. Those with 8th grade educations or less hold the most undesirable and the poorest paying jobs, and thus would be faced with less competition from the white sector of the population, resulting in a lower unemployment rate. 3/ The youth who drops out of school is immediately faced with several handicaps. Most employers ask for a high school diploma before even considering the applicant. According to one statement, almost two-thirds of all unemployed persons in the U.S. did not graduate from high school. In the Dayton area, 68% of the adult Negro population did not graduate from high school. It is obvious that educational and training programs would benefit the Negro more than any other group. 3/

Underreported

But even those Negroes who do graduate from high school are faced with employment problems which are related to their education. Too many high school students are allowed to select general courses that do not prepare them for work after graduating. These students have a diploma, but it is of no use, because they have no skills or experience. In addition, many students are passed on, merely to get rid of them, since they were not interested in their school work. This is particularly crucial because a

any supporting figs?

relatively small percentage of the Negroes go on to college or trade and commercial schools. Negroes are poorly represented in Dayton's vocational and technical high schools. Of the 300 persons graduating from Dayton's technical education schools in 1963, two were Negro. Records on the five years preceding 1963 show that ~~two~~ <sup>no more than two</sup> represent the maximum number of Negroes ~~who have been~~ <sup>were</sup> graduated in any one year as skilled craftsmen or technicians.

Why? Explain

It has also been difficult for a Negro to enroll at Patterson Cooperative High School. In addition, the Negro students say they do not feel comfortably accepted. However, <sup>In</sup> ~~by~~ the 1966-67 school year nearly 11% of the Patterson Cooperative <sup>High School</sup> student body were Negroes. So progress has been made in admitting and keeping Negroes enrolled in Patterson. However, it is clear that the Negro, who represents 9% of the area's <sup>work</sup> ~~employment~~ force and 25% of the city's school enrollment, is not yet sufficiently obtaining the vocational education he needs. <sup>3/</sup>

Women <sup>in the Dayton ghetto</sup> are faced with special employment problems. A breakdown in family relations has caused many households, especially Negro households, to be headed by women. Many of these women are unskilled and have no training, while others may be semi-skilled, but have no experience. This group finds that there are not enough good-paying jobs available for them to live properly and provide for their families. The only alternatives are either to apply for public assistance, which stigmatizes the individual, or to work for wages that will not provide many of the bare necessities. The Catholic Anti-Poverty Commission found that approximately 37% of the women in the Dayton SMSA have incomes below \$3,000 and that 26% of this group have incomes below the poverty line. This figure is much higher than that for the general non-white population in the Dayton SMSA, where 28% of the families have incomes below \$3,000. A <sup>survey</sup> ~~survey~~ in 1966-67 shows that ~~in the inner West Dayton area,~~ <sup>in the Dayton ghetto area,</sup> 24.1% of the households are headed by women and in 34.4% of the households, women are the principal income earners. ~~This same survey shows that 31.7% of the households answering were living on support or alimony not including public assistance.~~ <sup>responding to this survey were supported or other financial aid outside of</sup> Many mothers have no one to care for their babies so they must be home themselves, and apply for ADC in

By whom?

by

many women who head households in the Dayton ghetto order to survive. They cannot go out and look for work and they cannot <sup>are unable to</sup> take advantage of <sup>existing</sup> any training <sup>programs</sup> such as MDTA or night school courses, <sup>because</sup> they have no one to take care of their babies, they are trapped. Because the city Day Care Centers do not accept children under three years of age, <sup>and</sup> there is no place where these young women can leave their babies during the day, so they remain untrained, unemployed, swelling the ranks of welfare recipients. 3/

The third group of persons with special employment problems are those with police records. Many employers are reluctant to hire <sup>them</sup> people with police records because of the possible risks involved. Despite some progress, training and counseling programs in correctional institutions are still <sup>considered by civil rights leaders to be</sup> deficient. <sup>The citizens committee set up after the September, 1966, disturbances urged</sup> 3/ Special efforts should be made to prepare employers to hire applicants with prison records who are anxious to reenter the labor market. 32/ Each year approximately 700 cases are handled by the Correctional Association of Dayton (formerly Prisoners' Aid Society). Of these, approximately 100 are new cases (about 1/3 are convictions for misdemeanors, and about 2/3 are convictions for felonies); and approximately 600 are previously <sup>offenders</sup> known persons. The Correctional Association has been able to find <sup>jobs</sup> employment for only 30 to 35 persons each year. Most of those referred to the Correctional Association are Negroes, untrained, uneducated, and generally with poor work records. The few who have <sup>usually</sup> a skill <sup>considered</sup> or any degree of initiative can find work on their own, so the "success" rate of the Correctional Association is very low. 3/

Many <sup>Dayton</sup> of the employers feel that the responsibility for Negro employment lies <sup>with</sup> entirely on the shoulders of the Negroes themselves. The employers complain that they do not get enough qualified applicants for existing job openings; that applicants do not report for job interviews; that applicants make poor impressions during interviews because of sloppy appearance and negative attitudes; that <sup>many</sup> minority persons too often have unsatisfactory employment records such as absence from work, tardiness, careless performance, low work efforts, dishonesty, records of repeated disciplinary action and discharges. 3/ According to one <sup>employer</sup> man there are probably 3,000 job openings in Dayton today, <sup>but</sup> unfortunately, most Negroes do not have the

What action?

1960 figs?

population is the percentage of persons age 25 or above having received 8 or less years of education: ~~This percentage is 32.2%~~ for whites ~~living~~ in the Dayton SMSA and 38.4% for whites ~~living~~ in the City of Dayton. For Negroes, the ~~percentages are~~ <sup>comparable levels were</sup> 44.2% for those living in the SMSA and 46.4% for those living in the City of Dayton. From 1961 to 1966, the crime rate in the City of Dayton increased 46.7%, ~~This brought the crime rate in 1966~~ up to 220.8 known offenses per 100,000 population. 35/

Income. In 1960 the median <sup>annual</sup> family income for whites living in the Dayton SMSA was \$6,851, and for non-whites, \$4,749. Median annual family incomes for those living in the City of Dayton was slightly lower. For whites it was \$6,637 and for non-whites \$4,663. Also in 1960, 28% of the non-white <sup>families</sup> living in the Dayton SMSA had annual incomes below \$3,000, while only 11.4% of the whites had incomes below this level. In the City of Dayton itself, 29% of the non-white <sup>families</sup> had annual incomes below \$3,000, compared with 13.7% for the whites.

any later figs?

family income?

Most of the stores in the <sup>Dayton</sup> ghetto area are owned by whites, and ~~there~~ <sup>a civil rights leader said there</sup> has been considerable talk about <sup>of</sup> high interest charges and <sup>being higher</sup> higher prices in ghetto areas. However, a study of consumer problems conducted by the University of Dayton indicated that there was little concern about this problem among ghetto residents. 23/

When?

Employment. Today employment is usually discussed in negative terms, unemployment and underemployment. Unemployment simply means being without work, without a continuing income-producing job. But in its chronic form, unemployment is much more than this. It is living in cramped and dirty places, being hungry, not having proper clothes to wear, not being able to go anyplace or do anything except hang around. It is an utter corrosion of mind and spirit, until all that's left to do, when you are completely fed up is to strike out blindly at anyone who is there. And underemployment can be just as bad, for it is working at a job that is less rewarding, less productive and lesser-paying for other work for which a man or a woman is qualified. It is having some degree of skill or training but having no chance of promotion or advancement because of discrimination. Unemployment

qualifications to fill ~~these positions~~ <sup>them.</sup> While he understands the Negroes' lack of motivation ~~to become skilled~~ ("they couldn't get jobs anyway in the past") <sup>but he said</sup> he feels that with state educational opportunities <sup>now available</sup> it is the responsibility of the Negroes themselves to become qualified for a good job. <sup>18/</sup> Or, to put it more succinctly, if the Negroes want to work, they are going to have to get the skills. <sup>19/</sup> It is felt by some of the white citizens of Dayton <sup>according to this employer, feel that many Negroes</sup> that not every Negro wants a job. Many of them want "the easy life," <sup>18/</sup> <sup>instead of jobs.</sup>

However, ~~the~~ Negroes also have complaints about the attitudes of employers. They say that when they show up for job interviews they do not get beyond the receptionist; that applications have been discarded in their presence; that <sup>there is</sup> a negative attitude towards Negro applicants; ~~is displayed~~; that, once employed, there is discrimination in upgrading, promotion and ~~in~~ job assignments; that "Equal Opportunity" employers are lax in not passing the word down the line to those who do the actual hiring. <sup>3/</sup> The

~~question of upward mobility is considered vital.~~ <sup>24/</sup> Most Negroes who are employed feel that it is much harder for a Negro to obtain a promotion than it is for a white. <sup>32/</sup> They also complained <sup>5</sup> that employers catered to the demands of white employees who threaten to quit, <sup>and they charge</sup> ~~32/~~ It was felt <sup>discrimination in administration of</sup> that the skill tests ~~which were~~ used by various industries in the Dayton area were administered in a discriminatory manner.

The employment situation is considered extremely poor by many Negroes. They feel that <sup>both</sup> the city government and industry have done too little in attempting to solve the unemployment problem <sup>5/</sup> of the ghetto. ~~This is extremely sad because~~ there is a great deal of industry in and around Dayton,

many ~~of them~~ <sup>employing large numbers</sup> having large forces of semi-skilled <sup>workers</sup> personnel. There ~~are~~ <sup>5</sup> include

four divisions of General Motors in Dayton, the Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, McCall's Magazine, <sup>and</sup> National Cash Register, <sup>among</sup> and several others. <sup>11/</sup> <sup>a Dayton</sup>

<sup>new commentator has said that</sup> However, only General Motors and Wright-Patterson Air Force Base hire without discrimination as to race, <sup>although</sup> There has been some progress in the last few years at National Cash Register. <sup>22/</sup> ~~However,~~ out of a payroll of <sup>at National Cash Register,</sup> approximately 20,000 people, only 500 or so ~~of them~~ are Negro; but that

does represent <sup>5/</sup> a 300 percent increase over the situation three years ago. *Negro*  
*leaders say* Small businesses are ~~still~~ very discriminatory, ~~and have begun exodus from~~ *that they use*  
~~the ghetto area.~~ One of the specific means of discrimination used are the *to keep Negroes out, and*  
 skill tests. ~~It is felt that a Negro would have to be overqualified in~~  
~~order to obtain a job where a white was competing for the same job.~~ *in competition with* 11/  
~~Still another complaint of the Negroes is that there is little or no infor-~~ *Negro*  
 mation on job openings ~~that really get~~ <sup>5/</sup> down to the "man on the street,"  
 especially from employers whose past hiring practices have been discrim-  
 inatory. Most ~~minority group~~ *Negroes* people plainly do not believe that these  
 employers have changed their hiring practices. To most of them, recent  
 laws, including the 1964 Civil Rights Act, seem unrelated to their daily  
 problems. 32/ *There is some feeling within the Negro leadership*

~~Some feel that the city government could do little to alleviate the~~  
 situation because the real power behind the city government lies with the  
 large enterprises discussed above. *And a leading white citizen says that* 11/  
 industry, as well as city officials, ~~have been made familiar with these~~ *are aware of the Negroes'*  
 grievances ~~and yet no steps have been taken to remedy any of them, except~~ *but have done nothing*  
 for a few small programs, ~~among these are the fairs held each year by the~~ *such as* <sup>job</sup>  
 Chamber of Commerce and a ~~program wherein counselors in Negro schools~~ *project in which*  
 spend the summer working in personnel departments of ~~companies in order to~~ *local*  
~~better understand the hiring requirements of these companies.~~ 22/ *acquaint themselves with their*

It is generally conceded by Dayton Negro leaders that the Federal  
 government is further advanced as an equal opportunity employer than  
 private enterprise; ~~nevertheless,~~ *they say* the Federal government has not achieved  
 the ~~status of a true "ideal" in the area of fair employment.~~ A recent poll  
 conducted by the Dayton Civil Service Commission shows that between June, <sup>5/</sup>  
 1963, and August, <sup>5/</sup> of 1966, minority group employment increased by 14.1 per-  
 cent in the major Federal establishments (Wright-Patterson Air Force Base,  
 Defense Electronics Supply Center, the Veterans Administration and the  
 Post Office), while total employment ~~increased by 4.9 percent.~~ *in these places*  
 During the same period Negro employment increased from 19.3 to 21.0 percent of the  
 total ~~work force.~~ *government in the Dayton area.* Most Negro employment, however, is found in the low-  
 paid and lower skilled positions. Of the Negroes employed by the

Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, the largest percentage are in the lower salaried grades (GS-1 through GS-4), while the majority of the white employees with the same qualifications are in the middle grades (GS-5 through GS-11). There are examples of Negroes with college degrees who have held positions at Wright-Patterson AFB for 15 to 20 years with no grade advancement from the GS-5 at which they were originally hired. <sup>a negro named</sup> Jesse Gooding has filed a complaint with the Equal Employment Opportunities Commission against his employer, the Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, <sup>charging</sup> ~~The~~ complaint was that <sup>ION</sup> Wright-Patterson Air Force Base discriminated against Negroes in initial employment opportunities and also in job promotions once hired. We have no information on the ruling on this complaint. <sup>12/</sup> Many <sup>?</sup> feel that the city government should set an example for the community by hiring and promoting both minority group members and persons with police records. <sup>32/</sup>

There <sup>is</sup> ~~seems to be~~ some disagreement as to whether the unions actually help or hinder ~~the~~ Negroes in obtaining jobs. The Mayor claims that the unions are one of the big problems. He says that the wages the unions ~~are~~ demanding are so high that industries and businesses cannot afford to pay unskilled labor ~~these~~ wages. He said <sup>should</sup> "the National Committee on Civil Disorder should convince the unions that they ought to allow unskilled people to be hired at the minimum wage and then bring them up to standards." <sup>4/</sup> In addition, the building trades <sup>unions</sup> are rigidly segregated, there <sup>and</sup> by preventing Negroes from entering these fields. Apprenticeship programs -- where open -- are not seen as true opportunities because of their history of discrimination. <sup>complain that where they</sup> When Negroes are permitted to join unskilled unions, they are often ineffectively and poorly represented by the union officials. <sup>32/</sup> On the opposite side is the 1961 Employment Report by the United States Commission on Civil Rights, which stated <sup>that</sup> ~~concerning~~ discriminatory practices in industrial unions, "management is primarily responsible <sup>(for discrimination)</sup> and that if employers take a strong stand on equality, (i.e., of job and training opportunities), they will often have the support of union leaders even if there is a strong opposition from union membership." <sup>3/</sup>

? check

Who suggested?

In April, 1967, it was suggested that Dayton set up an O.I.C. (Opportunities Industrial Center) Program. <sup>of job training</sup> This would be modeled after the OIC in Philadelphia, which has been highly successful. <sup>OIC in Philadelphia</sup> It was recommended that <sup>the Dayton</sup> such a training center be established on the West Side and be open to <sup>all whites or Negroes</sup> people over 18 who are unemployed and who need training in basic skills <sup>for employment</sup> for employment. It would be open to all regardless of race. About 20 per cent of the instruction time would be devoted to improving <sup>the trainees'</sup> dress, work habits, and attitudes <sup>of individuals</sup> of individuals. This center would <sup>train</sup> include skills <sup>for</sup> for women as well as men <sup>in</sup> skills that local industry needs. There would be continuous coordination between the training center and local <sup>employers</sup> industries and business to insure placement of qualified graduates. Following the June episode, an OIC <sup>was</sup> had been established under the leadership of Reverend <sup>E.A.</sup> E.A. Hughley <sup>F</sup>, an aggressive Negro minister. <sup>who proposes</sup> The OIC is going to raise money from private industry for <sup>the</sup> its operations. 23/

In the Model Cities Plan published in March, <sup>of</sup> 1967, there is a re-counting of the present efforts in Dayton to relieve the unemployment problem. Among the agencies and committees referred to are the West Dayton Area Council and its Self Help Center, which tries to bring residents of the West Side area together with jobs in the community. Another is Moving Ahead Together, MAT, originally financed by OEO. The Dayton Urban League is active in developing job opportunities, <sup>and,</sup> with attention to the needs of persons of all levels of population. <sup>is</sup> The Urban League, together with the City <sup>of</sup> Dayton Human Relations Council, seeks to assure adherence to equal opportunity policies by encouraging such policies generally and by representing individuals <sup>in discrimination complaints against employers</sup> in their dealings with employers where there is reason to think that discrimination may have occurred. The League efforts also extend to providing <sup>directly,</sup> within the resources of its own limited staff time and through other resources, intensive preparation for job opportunities. In addition to its work with the Urban League, the City Human Relations Council is conducting a Federally funded Neighborhood Youth Corps Out-Of-School Project. <sup>also are</sup> In addition, a number of the larger local employers are <sup>seriously</sup> and more or less actively attempting individually

to institute equal employment policies. ~~It is known that~~ some employers are experimenting with compensatory employment practices, ~~that~~ others are aggressively and ~~sincerely~~ seeking out ~~the~~ recruits among Negro residents, and ~~that~~ others are reexamining their established hiring practices in an attempt to reduce ~~the~~ <sup>any</sup> unintentional discriminatory effect ~~these practices may contain.~~ <sup>10N that may exist.</sup> <sup>some negro leaders feel</sup> <sup>and that most Negroes are not</sup> <sup>It was stated that there is a general lack</sup> <sup>available,</sup> <sup>that would</sup> <sup>even though most Negroes seemed eager to improve their</sup> <sup>One of the Negro leaders</sup> <sup>Another</sup> stated that the programs are still ineffectual, <sup>of</sup> awareness of the various training programs, particularly ~~those~~ in the higher skills, ~~even though most Negroes seemed eager to improve their~~ working potential with additional training. <sup>32/</sup> <sup>he said, and</sup> Another stated that the summer employment program had been a miserable failure. Of approximately 4,000 people, available for work, only 200 were hired, <sup>These were employed</sup> mostly by OEO-funded programs operating in Dayton. Only about 50 youngsters were hired by the city government.

<sup>as in the case</sup> In manner similar to that of housing, employment appears to be more of a problem in the eyes of Negroes than in the eyes of the white <sup>S</sup> ~~sector~~ of Dayton. However, ~~unlike housing, even though many whites do not consider this problem major,~~ a great deal is being attempted in the way of <sup>to the employment problem, even though they</sup> solutions, ~~but~~ the solutions do not seem to have been very effective as yet.

Housing. Dayton, like most of our older cities, has a significant supply of old, deteriorating housing, <sup>occupied</sup> ~~This housing is inhabited by those~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~very poor or by minority groups~~ ~~too poor to live anyplace else or those belonging to a minority group who are forced to live in undesirable housing.~~ According to the 1960 census, ~~9% of the units inhabited by whites in the Dayton SMSA and 8.9% of the units inhabited by whites in the City of Dayton were judged to be dilapidated or lacking some or all plumbing facilities. For non-whites, living in the Dayton SMSA this figure was 18.7% and for those living in the City of Dayton it was 16.5%.~~ <sup>this figure</sup>

From these figures it is obvious that the quality of housing inhabited by Negroes is poorer than that inhabited by whites. Another measure of the quality of the environment is the percentage of homes having 1.01 <sup>in Dayton,</sup> or more persons per room. For whites, this figure is ~~9.2%~~ in the Dayton

~~SMSA and 8.8%~~, <sup>compared with</sup> in the City of Dayton. ~~The comparable figures for non-white residents are 20.9% in the Dayton SMSA and 21.6% in the City. The differential between whites and non-whites for this measurement is a little greater than that for measurements of dilapidated housing.~~

Another <sup>indicator</sup> figure which will be of interest later is the percent of <sup>properties</sup> housing units which are owner occupied. Negroes frequently claim that absentee ownership has a great deal to do with the quality of their housing. They say that if they could own their own homes they would <sup>maintain them properly;</sup> ~~keep them up;~~ but their landlords, interested only in the rents, do not bother to keep up the homes. In the Dayton SMSA 69.2% of the whites own their own homes as opposed to only 50.2 of the non-whites. As would be expected, the differential in the City of Dayton is smaller with 57% of the whites and 47.3% of the non-whites owning their homes. With nearly half the Negroes owning their homes the problem of absentee ownership does not seem to be as great as we are often led to believe. Of course Negroes are somewhat hindered in their ability to maintain their ~~own~~ homes because of their small incomes. Also they are frequently ~~forced to~~ live in the oldest dwellings which are more expensive and more difficult to maintain.

After the <sup>disorder</sup> riot in September, 1966, C. J. McLin, <sup>Dayton's Representative in the Ohio legislature</sup> set up a committee which later became the Mayor's Ad Hoc Riot Study Committee to investigate the problems of the Negroes and ways of solving them. McLin held informal neighborhood meetings, frequently in taverns, to <sup>explore</sup> ~~discover~~ the problems and discuss solutions. In the Committee's preliminary report which came out in October 1966, McLin delineated six major complaints. They <sup>were;</sup> ~~are;~~ (1) Rats run rampant on the West side; (2) property owned by slum ~~lords~~ <sup>landlords</sup> ~~seemingly~~ goes unrepaired, <sup>and</sup> with little or nothing done by the housing inspectors when they are called to investigate complaints, <sup>concerning the</sup> ~~properties~~; (3) many condemned vacant homes are left standing open, <sup>giving</sup> ~~and they~~ give a blighted appearance to the neighborhood; (4) many property owners who want to repair or rehabilitate their homes are not able to obtain loans <sup>to</sup> ~~for these repairs;~~ (5) absentee landlords collect high rents but in some cases ~~they~~ do not even provide the basic health necessities for the tenants.

One 13-unit apartment building had only four toilets and not one shower or bathtub; (6) property owners are discouraged from rehabilitating ~~deteriorated~~ <sup>run-down</sup> housing, because they would incur higher taxes. 37/

~~Also in September, 1966,~~  
~~During the same month,~~ the East Dayton Community Council, Incorporated, sent a letter to the ~~Dayton~~ <sup>urguing</sup> City Council. It was a plea for immediate planning <sup>for</sup> concerning the relocation of people displaced by ~~several~~ urban renewal projects. The letter stated that over 1,000 buildings in the East Dayton Urban Renewal area had been removed <sup>to make way for</sup> because of expressways and the urban renewal project, <sup>along with</sup> and several hundred more east of the area were removed because of Expressway 35. This had <sup>reduced</sup> diminished the supply of low-cost housing while the demand had increased. ~~Consequently at that time~~ there was not a sufficient supply in which to locate those to be displaced by the new projects. ~~Not only did this Council desire more low-cost housing to be built, but it wanted this housing built in a different area to ease the concentration of public housing in the Burns Jackson area. It appears that nothing was done to solve either the specific problems of the East Dayton Community Council or the general problems brought up by McLin's committee. Thus there was no easing of tensions on the housing issue after the September, 1966, riots.~~ <sup>the Community Council want</sup> ~~it~~ <sup>ghettos</sup> ~~disorders.~~ <sup>raised by</sup>

<sup>has</sup> The ~~City of Dayton does have~~ a Metropolitan Housing Authority, which is a special purpose public corporation established under state law to serve as a vehicle for financing, designing, constructing, maintaining and operating low-cost public housing. Its governing board numbers five persons, one member appointed by the County Court of Common Appeals, one by the Probate Court, one by the County Commissioners, and two by the Mayor <sup>of the City of Dayton.</sup> The territorial jurisdiction of the authority extends to all of Montgomery County except that part of the Village of Verona which lies within the county.

<sup>The</sup> ~~In the Dayton Committee on Civil Rights' report,~~ "Dayton's Call to Action," <sup>report of April, 1967, made</sup> there are several recommendations concerning the ~~Dayton Metropolitan~~ Housing Authority. The report suggests <sup>ED</sup> that the DMHA adopt an effective and adequate program to increase the supply and types of public housing,

explore the possibility of rehabilitating deteriorating multi-unit residential structures, and embark upon a large scale program of low-density <sup>public</sup> housing on scattered sites. In addition, <sup>it was need ED what</sup> they recommend ~~the City of Dayton~~ <sup>the Housing Authority's policy and its</sup> monitor ~~the policy and administration of that policy of the DMHA.~~ <sup>a</sup> 3/

From these suggestions it would appear that the ~~Dayton Metropolitan~~ Housing Authority has <sup>D</sup> not succeeded in <sup>improving Negro</sup> ~~ameliorating~~ the housing conditions <sup>of</sup> ~~Negroes.~~ Dayton's Call to Action gives a detailed accounting of the housing problems in Dayton and ~~their~~ <sup>for their solution,</sup> recommendations. It is submitted as Exhibit 2.

While housing conditions in Dayton do not seem to have improved much in the last year, the city is making efforts at this time. One attempt to improve the condition and quality of housing on the West side is the Model Cities application which the city submitted ~~recently~~ (after the June disorder). However, <sup>nothing</sup> none of the things proposed in the application have <sup>5/</sup> yet been <sup>done a</sup> implemented to alleviate the housing conditions complained of by the Negroes. <sup>This application proposed an</sup> 23/ The current efforts listed in the Model Cities application ~~include the~~ attempt to maintain and increase the supply of moderate and low-cost housing through code enforcement and rehabilitation assistance, residential development of renewal areas by private investors, and allocation <sup>at the time of this writing, none of these proposals had been carried out,</sup> of 500 dwelling units of low-income public housing. 2/ The effectiveness of this effort is challenged by Rev. Rugeley, who stated that the public housing authority <sup>already had</sup> has a waiting list of approximately 600 families. He <sup>was</sup> also said that there is a great deal of sub-standard housing in the West Dayton area, which is the Negro section of town. He alleges that the city government has not done a very good job of enforcing the building code. To his knowledge there are only four inspectors all of whom are white.

The Model Cities application also deals <sup>T</sup> with the problem of limited Negro choice. It points <sup>ED</sup> particularly to the City of Dayton Human Relations Council whose efforts include ~~the extension of~~ preventive measures aimed <sup>at</sup> curbing ~~the exploitation of neighborhoods concerned with~~ "block busting" practices and working with neighborhood groups where change is occurring and where it may be expected. The plan lists <sup>ED</sup> several goals, including the fostering and maintaining of stable racially integrated neighborhoods and

the refusal to support ~~any~~ brokerage lending or construction activities which lead to the continuation of de facto segregation.

Many Negro leaders ~~consider the housing situation to be the worst~~ *disagree over housing conditions in Dayton. Some regard housing as the city's worst problem. They claim* ~~problem affecting Dayton. The NAACP has asked for and received a moratorium on all public housing projects in the West Side area. They hope to have the government spread public housing throughout the Dayton area rather than to concentrate it on the West Side. A new housing ordinance will be put on the referendum for the November ballot, A local civil rights organization, DARE, was responsible for the amendment to the city charter which provides that every housing ordinance must be submitted to a city-wide referendum before becoming effective. 16/ Probably the most promising sign is the fair-housing ordinance which the City Council passed a few weeks ago. The one dissenting vote in that election was cast by the Mayor who claimed that he only wanted to insure an individual's rights to sell a property he owned to anyone he wished. 4/~~

~~Among the Negro community there seems to be considerable disagreement as to the severity of the housing problem in Dayton. Some people feel that very little has been done under the Urban Renewal Program on the West Side, and that the housing code has not been rigidly enforced either in public housing or in private housing. 16/ Others feel that the housing in West Dayton is reasonably good, because there is a fair amount of public housing and many of the homes are owner-occupied. While admitting that code enforcement in West Dayton is fairly lax, they simply do not consider housing to be a major problem. There are not a great many dwellings in West Dayton that could be accurately termed tenements. In addition, when the present moratorium on the construction of public housing in West Dayton, *the area NAACP has obtained a* *hoping* *that new units will be spread throughout the city, thereby increasing* additional public housing should increase the integration of other Dayton neighborhoods. 11/~~

In the white community it seems to be the universal opinion that housing is not a problem, ~~While the Negro leaders are unhappy about housing, especially since nothing has been done to improve housing in the ghetto since the disturbance last September, and the Negro people themselves are not~~

as unhappy } <sup>about this issue as are some of their leaders,</sup>  
18/ According to <sup>some white leaders,</sup> ~~others,~~ housing is more a symbolic issue <sup>for Negroes</sup> than  
a real one. The ~~militant~~ civil rights group in Dayton backed an anti-fair ?  
housing amendment simply because the NAACP and the newspapers opposed  
it. 22/ As long as the whites feel that housing is not a problem it seems  
unlikely that anything concrete will be done to improve the conditions  
for the Negroes.

D. POLICE-COMMUNITY RELATIONS

The recently appointed administrative head of the Dayton Police Department is Colonel Igleburger, who appears to have a free hand in ~~the~~ running of ~~his~~ department. ~~The conduct of~~ <sup>the</sup> police activity in the west Dayton area is ~~reported to be one of the~~ <sup>regarded as a</sup> paramount problems facing the Negro-white community.

<sup>col.</sup> Chief Igleburger has stated that preceding the June ~~riot~~ <sup>disorders</sup>, there were no tensions or incidents, more than the "usual" Negro complaints about not being treated properly. "H. Rap Brown was the catalyst which brought about resentment," he notes, "but, there are muggers and thieves who live by their wits and who just seek a chance to loot; they profit by riots."

W. SUMPTER McIntosh, who was responsible for bringing Rap Brown to Dayton, is said to run a protection racket. The chief feels that housing, rats, filth, and ~~these ordinary kinds of~~ <sup>similar</sup> complaints are ~~the things that~~ <sup>what</sup> Negroes are really clamoring about in Dayton and that the present city manager is giving the Negroes more than their share of services. "They are getting extra care

because of the kinds of things that have happened recently," he states, "be- (an incident that occurred in September, 1967, and which is described in a subsequent section.) cause until the shooting of Barbee upset the good relations, the police image in the Negro community was perfectly all right." The chief had been subjected to the ~~ranting~~ <sup>criticism</sup> of militants at various meetings, ~~The relations be-~~ <sup>and</sup> tween the police department and the militant Negro were admittedly strained, ~~but this was attributed to the power struggle taking place between the~~ <sup>police officials, this to a</sup> militants, ~~and the tactic they used of screaming loudest and longest to~~ <sup>among</sup> assert themselves and gain status. Art Thomas, leader of the youth patrol, is one example of the young Negro militants struggling for power.

There are 400 men on the <sup>police</sup> force; 15 are Negro. <sup>ES. Police officials say</sup> ~~It is recognized that~~ <sup>they want more Negro officers</sup> the Dayton police force ought to be represented by more Negro policemen, particularly in the west Dayton area, but attempts to recruit them have been unsatisfactory. ~~The department has enlisted the aid of NAACP, the Urban League, churches and various other groups, with little success.~~ <sup>spokesmen say they have</sup> ~~The sugges-~~ <sup>They deny</sup> tion that there is discrimination in the testing and examination procedures, and <sup>note</sup> is denounced by the chief. He states that a planned community relations

*1st name?*

*who says?*

division is under way and that the Youth Corps (White Hat Patrol) has been organized. <sup>A high police official said</sup> He does not have any confidence in the Youth Corps, however,

since it is controlled by <sup>ARTHUR</sup> Art Thomas, <sup>whom</sup> who he regards as an untrustworthy Negro militant. <sup>Thomas is a teacher and Assistant Principal in a Dayton high school.</sup> <sup>civil disorders.</sup>

<sup>the police take</sup> With regard to police behavior in ~~riot situations~~, <sup>they</sup> the chief adopts the general approach that ~~one~~ <sup>they</sup> should act with substantial force at the outset of the violence. <sup>They believe that</sup> Arrests ~~are made~~ <sup>should be made</sup> immediately and every effort ~~is~~ made to

gain firm control as quickly as possible. One of the lessons which the Dayton Police Department <sup>says it</sup> has learned from these outbreaks is that its officers

have to be armed with sticks and not ~~with~~ <sup>with</sup> just shotguns. <sup>The police have</sup> The chief is proud <sup>not shot anyone in the several disorders that have occurred in Dayton</sup> of the fact that the police have not had to shoot anybody yet. However, "If <sup>one high official,</sup> you have a shotgun, and no other weapon at your disposal," ~~he~~ says, "the only

thing you can do to maintain order is to shoot the shotgun. Crowd reactions to police activities, such as jeering, screaming and hurling insults have to be passively tolerated by the police officers on the scene. It's hard on the cop not to be able to retaliate and lose his temper, but if he does so, he knows that he will be on the carpet in the department. The rule is to arrest the people who are violating the law, but take the abuse and don't hit back."

<sup>This official said he</sup> 5/ The chief does not know how to prevent a recurrence of the ~~riotous~~ disturbances of the last 13 months. He believes that there ~~are~~ <sup>is</sup> a certain percentage of people who simply look for the opportunity to loot and raise hell. A larger percentage <sup>of Negroes</sup> feel discriminated against. The criminals and juveniles seem to start the incidents and those who feel that they have been discriminated against join in later, <sup>according to this officer.</sup>

<sup>police say there are</sup> The chief comments on three possible alternatives <sup>ways</sup> to obtain more Negro recruits for the department, and thereby improve relations with the Negro community. They are: (1) You can ~~coach~~ <sup>for</sup> some young Negroes to try to ~~pass~~ the examinations. But this is impractical, because the police department <sup>itself</sup> does not know ~~of~~ <sup>will be</sup> what the examination is going to consist. The examination is ~~neither~~ <sup>and</sup> written ~~nor~~ <sup>Civil Service Commission</sup> administered by the police department. (2)

You can lower the standard for entrance for policemen into the force. This is not acceptable, because the department requires better policemen, not men

*Civil Service Commission*

with lower standards. (3) You can set up a group, under police authority, <sup>jurisdiction,</sup> of nonpolicemen, <sup>with</sup> ~~who have~~ some kind of limited authority. <sup>Department spokesmen would</sup> He does not comment on the feasibility of this last alternative.

Qualified Negroes are not attracted <sup>by</sup> to the police department, <sup>pay scales.</sup> paywise. If they are well qualified, they can make more money doing something else. After 40 months as a policeman, the <sup>most</sup> highest wage a man can earn is \$153 per week. Industry may pay a man with the same qualifications ~~between~~ \$200 - \$300 a week.

<sup>and</sup> During a large civil disturbance, policemen are assigned three to a car, <sup>patrols</sup> Each car is ~~given~~ an area not greater than 25 square blocks, ~~to police.~~ The command post for these men is another car, in which a captain keeps <sup>by radio</sup> track of all that is going on ~~via the radio.~~ 5/

One police officer, with five years of experience ~~on the Dayton Police Force,~~ offered comments on the problems connected with police activities in the west Dayton area. The officer, who has substantial confidence in his administrative and legal abilities, suggests that one of the primary problem areas is <sup>that</sup> the area of communications between the residents of the west Dayton area and the police officers. He is quoted as stating: "You have got to know how to say, 'Hey, baby, what's happening?' I mean you have to know how to communicate with these people. For example, you wouldn't go up to a man and say 'Sir, will you mind stepping into this cruiser, please?' Rather you say, 'Baby, you split, you move, you get into that cruiser, or I gonna whup your ass.' You have got to know how to talk to these people." He believes that most of the Negro people are happy. "They have new homes and new cars. But, in these <sup>disorderly,</sup> riots, you have got five percent of the people who are just out to create a big stink. Only after the ball gets rolling do lots of people get involved. Many of them feel resentment toward the police for minor things like traffic tickets. But you do have a lot of people who make up complaints just to help themselves. All they want to do is loot. Further, there is no difference between colored and white, but you do have 'niggers' and 'white trash' and you will always have them. Most of the Negro people in Dayton live fairly well, but some don't, and wouldn't if they could." The officer suggests that for every legitimate complaint against the

police department, <sup>there are</sup> ~~you have~~ 40 or more that are simply frivolous or dishonest. 8/

Conversations with the police officials reveal that they believe they are the friends of the Negroes. Yet, the responses and actions of many Negroes ~~display~~ <sup>show</sup> a resentment to the presence of a policeman.

The officers often demonstrate a harshness of attitude, although not specifically racial. For example, a sergeant was heard to say "These looters in these disturbances ought to be shot." The police do not seem to ~~understand or comprehend~~ <sup>fully appreciate</sup> the kinds of problems and resentments which their very presence causes in the Negro community. ~~They assert the importance of their superiority, which may cause further resentment, to be expressed in subsequent disturbances and protests in the Negro community.~~ The police felt that the individual men whom they arrested respected them and were more law-abiding <sup>afterwards</sup> because of this respect. 9/

The president of the Dayton chapter of the NAACP states he has reports of instances of police brutality, adding to the already poor image of the police department in the West Side area. In all instances which have come to the chapter's attention, the people arrested have had prior arrest records which <sup>may tend to</sup> reduce the credibility of the ~~police~~ <sup>complaints,</sup> brutality reports. Police effectiveness is hindered by a lack of community training, especially at the patrolman level. Last Christmas, one police platoon ~~selected and purchased clothing for two needy families in the Dayton area - one Negro and one white.~~ The majority of police had not improved at all in their treatment of West Side residents since the September, 1966 disturbance.

<sup>also</sup> Dayton Negroes are very reluctant to apply to the police department, because of its extremely bad image in ~~the~~ <sup>their</sup> community.

The same two policemen who were involved in the Barbee killing (Collier and Michael) were thought to be the same two involved in an incident at the <sup>Negro</sup> Elks Club on West Fifth Street, in which Jackson had been arrested. Jackson, a member of the Club, came downstairs in the Elks Lodge to get three beers, and found two white men talking to the bar manager. <sup>When he asked</sup> On inquiring <sup>officers</sup> as to who they were and the reason for their presence, the two white men

1st names

What?  
When?

(dressed in plain clothes) ~~got belligerent with Jackson and refused to identify themselves.~~ <sup>They</sup> ~~The plainclothesmen~~ asked Jackson who he was, and he refused to identify himself also. He said that he was a member <sup>of the Lodge</sup> and had a right to be in <sup>there</sup> ~~the Elks Lodge~~ and they did not. One of the policemen then told Jackson that he was taking him downtown to make him identify himself. Jackson said ~~that~~ they weren't going to take him anywhere. The policemen reached for him and Jackson hit one of <sup>them</sup> ~~the policemen~~. He was then subdued by the use of a chemical mace ~~by the other policeman~~. He was taken downtown, arraigned, and had to post \$125 bail money to get out. Jackson said that ~~the~~ police officers at the station would not give him any information on <sup>1st name</sup> his charge so that he could make a phone call. Judge Fisher, a Negro, before whom Jackson was <sup>arraigned, refunded his bail money and</sup> ~~to appear, arranged for Jackson to get his bail money~~ back. Jackson appeared for arraignment, talked to Judge Fisher in the Judge's chambers, and his money was returned. No charge was formally filed ~~against Jackson.~~

Three nights later, Collier and Michael were involved in the shooting of Barbee on Second and Ludlow Streets in downtown Dayton.

In the pre-incident period, <sup>negro's complained that they were</sup> ~~the police were reported to have~~ harassed <sup>by police</sup> ~~the Negroes~~ in the ghetto, <sup>and that policemen tried,</sup> ~~attempted to mistreat prostitutes~~ and to beat people arrested on drunkenness charges. Mr. Brackus, whose <sup>had been</sup> wife was killed by a Negro, thought the police were trying to kill him, because he had objected to their treatment of Negroes. Brackus alleged that the police had harassed him over a long period of time.

Currently, brutality complaints are referred to the police personnel office which is not an integral part of the police administration. <sup>James</sup> Miller and <sup>Mel</sup> Jackson of the West Dayton Self-Help Center felt that the higher echelons of the police force were reasonably responsive and sensitive to problems of police-community relations. However, the big problem seemed to be that ~~the policeman~~ <sup>E</sup> on the beat <sup>were not treating</sup> ~~has not understood how to treat all~~ citizens courteously. 15/

Ron Bailey, program coordinator for SCOPE, stated that once the National Guard was on the riot scene, and the violence and looting had

*inserted P. 77A*

*properly belongs in chronology or aftermath*

subsidied, the local police became more repressive and indiscriminate in their attacks upon the few people remaining in the area. The police continued to harass people, even in this tense riot situation. 12/

An incident was recounted where a Negro walking along the sidewalk and talking to someone in an upstairs window ~~accidentally~~ stepped off the curb and into the street. A policeman ~~walked over to him and~~ gave him a ticket for jaywalking. When this was reported to city authorities, the ticket was "adjusted" by a city official, Bill Schmidt, <sup>who later</sup> ~~He and one other~~ man confirmed the incident.

There is feeling among Negroes that the local police, in some instances, provoked Negroes <sup>into making trouble</sup> ~~to riot or continue rioting~~, <sup>for the police</sup> in order to earn additional <sup>pay</sup> ~~money for overtime work~~. One westside resident stated that a Negro policeman asked him, ~~a few weeks after the riot~~, "When are you going to riot again? I made \$50 per day overtime during the last one?" Apparently <sup>we were reported to have</sup> some Negroes ~~had~~ advised their young people in Dayton to refrain from <sup>on the grounds</sup> rioting, since they feel that the policemen <sup>had</sup> ~~have~~ no qualms about killing a Negro in a <sup>such a</sup> riot situation.

Albert Holland, who was on the riot scene, in connection with the organization MAT, attests to the indiscriminate jailing that took place in the westside area. When he was arrested, his group experienced a considerable delay in being processed and booked into various cells. The group was moved from the reception area to a bullpen and from there, to an upper floor cellblock. Holland states that the entire cellblock was filled with tear gas, because some of the prisoners allegedly had become unruly. A number of prisoners became ill from the effects of tear gas but no attempt was made to treat them.

Holland said that he observed a youngster approximately 14 years old go berserk in an attempt to attack a police officer. Some of the other prisoners subdued the youngster, who was then taken to another part of the floor by several police officers and reportedly was beaten. According to Holland, screams came from the general direction in which the youngster had been taken. Eventually Holland was placed in a cell along with 13 or 14

*Covered to this the same to 12/12/68*

*after will  
for the police  
civil disorder*

other people who had been arrested in the MAT offices. They included David Jones, who had tried to convince several officers that he had been erroneously arrested and was, in fact, working for the city manager. It was not until very late in the evening that he finally convinced someone, who subsequently checked with the city manager, when Jones was released. At an unspecified time, Al Holland and the other people who had been arrested in the MAT offices were taken downstairs. There they were advised that because of the testimony of David Jones they were being released on their own recognizance. 12/

Virtually every Negro critic of the police department has mentioned two vice squad detectives <sup>nicknamed</sup> who call themselves Batman and Robin. The two detectives were <sup>accused of</sup> <sup>ing</sup> continually harass <sup>people</sup> Negroes in West Dayton, particularly those involved in various crimes of vice. Critics recounted ~~having heard~~ of a number of incidents in which the two officers arrested Negro prostitutes and threatened them with jail unless they submitted to the officers' sexual demands.

Instances were also related of how <sup>negro</sup> a person with a record would be approached by a policeman and <sup>offered</sup> told he would be given \$20 to lead a raid on a bootleg operation. ~~The person would be pressured into taking the money and leading the raid.~~ When the raid was completed, the informer would be arrested, along with everyone in the establishment. He would be charged with soliciting and accepting a bribe from a police officer. <sup>Reports of</sup> Incidents of this sort <sup>contributed to</sup> are responsible for the general hatred and distrust of police officers evidenced by Negroes in the West Dayton area. 12/

Al Rosenberg, director of SCOPE, <sup>said</sup> characterized police brutality ~~as~~ <sup>was</sup> the major <sup>reason for</sup> issue causing the Negro disturbances. Although complaints from the Negro community are frequent, <sup>he said,</sup> the problem has not been alleviated. ~~In~~ In Rosenberg's judgment, the leadership of the police force is enlightened, but there is a great gap between the attitudes of the personnel at the top and the policeman on the beat. Although the civil rights report recommended establishment of a police review mechanism, and other procedures for processing grievances, nothing has been done. <sup>was</sup> ~~Supposedly,~~ police frequently

~~assume that Negroes are guilty of crimes simply because they are Negro.~~

Rosenberg described a police training program ~~that has been conducted~~ under a grant to Wright University but it appears to have little impact. Further, there has been much talk, but no action or serious recommendations for increasing the Negro representation on the police force. 23/

The SCOPE director did not witness the disturbance of June 14.

*aftermath  
P. 57*

Based upon his conversations with people who did observe the situation and his reading of the newspaper, he believes the police handled the situation in a satisfactory manner. Young people were the predominant activists in the riot, with little participation from the older members of the westside community. Rosenberg felt the White Hat Patrol (Youth Corps) had performed a valuable service. He did indicate, however, that the idea was primarily useful as a gimmick. Rather than funding this organization on a permanent basis, the community would be better served by investing in improved police practices.

There is, however, little opportunity for the individual to obtain effective redress of grievances against the police department. The Police Task Force has recommended that a grievance channel be established independent of the police department. No action has been taken.

Mr. Marvin Park, vice-president of Dayton's Chamber of Commerce, believes the city has a good police department, <sup>and that</sup> ~~He feels~~ the police officers have integrity, sincerity, and capability. He understands that Negroes feel discriminated against by the police, but he thinks these feelings are unjustified. He is unsure of what Negroes want in the way of law enforcement. He remarked that whites abhor prostitution and bootlegging, but generally Negroes accept these things. "Prostitutes speak of harassment," he said, "so what? Why should a vice officer tip his hat when arresting a whore?" 18/

*the good intentions of*

City Manager ~~Graham~~ Watt felt that the upper echelon of the police department <sup>are</sup> broadly recognized in the Negro community, <sup>but they</sup> ~~to have good~~ intentions. However, these intentions do not filter down to the policeman in the street, who still calls people "boy", "bitch", "nigger", etc.

<sup>he said,</sup>  
Furthermore, the police are the most obvious object of criticism within the Negro community for it is popular to "knock" police departments.

Under conditions of civil disorder, Watt believes the police department's response has been quick and positive. "In Dayton we want to show our superiority over the situation and control it as early as possible," he states, "since we know we will have to do it finally, anyway. No shots have been fired by any policemen in Dayton, but force does have to be used against those who resist arrest." 7/

There is no <sup>police</sup> athletic league program in Dayton. One reason is that the police are unionized and are not willing to do this <sup>work</sup> kind of thing on their free time. Furthermore, the city does not <sup>finance programs of this nature</sup> have the money to assign police during their duty hours to play ball, or to work in similar programs. Nor does the department <sup>itself</sup> have the money to pay policemen overtime for this kind of <sup>activity</sup> activity when they are off duty. Finally, Dayton police are not on consistent shifts. 7/

E. ADEQUACIES OF CHANNELS OF COMMUNICATION

Community problems cannot be solved unless the requirements of various sectors of the society are communicated to those in power. *There is general agreement in* It seems to be the universal opinion of the Negro community that the white power structure *and* either does not or cannot communicate with the Negroes, The power in Dayton is in the hands of a few and this power structure has not as yet accepted the depth of the problem. *their negroes feel that* The committees formed by those in power after the disturbance <sup>5</sup> in June of 1967 were initiated not out of concern but so that Dayton would not be "torn up." 21/

*Two well-known citizens -- one white and the other a negro -- who have been in close touch with the situation, told interviewers* Most people agree that Dayton has the resources to solve the problem if the people who run things in the city determine that the problem should be solved. They state that the city government has talked to Negroes whom they consider to be the leaders of the Negro community; *who actually have* but that in fact these people had very little influence among most Negroes, and certainly not among young Negroes in the community. 14/

*after* It is important that in the future the city administration negotiate and discuss matters of concern with the militant leaders as well as other Negro leaders. 13/ Currently, the government will not meet with the militant Negroes and the moderate Negroes at the same time. It is felt that these meetings are held separately so that the city government can find out what differences there are between the two groups and exploit those differences.

14/

*after* According to others, *observers* communication between whites and Negroes has broken down so badly that most militant Negroes are rejecting any more attempts at communication. *with whites.* The more successful Negroes in Dayton feel that the disturbances were not justified; *but* however, the *ghetto* poor Negroes feel that there was ample justification. *and* The Negro people are generally beginning to accept the validity of the violence approach. 21/ Donald Crawford, *the* a Negro, *who was* was very nearly elected as Mayor of Dayton two years ago, and is now Administrative Assistant to the City Council of Dayton. *has suggested* Crawford feels that a useful step forward could be taken by the city if it made a good-faith attempt to comply with many of the recommendations in the McLin report.

PP 32-3-4-5  
all belong in aftermath section

Covered P 102

This report was submitted to the Mayor and the City Council approximately three months after the September <sup>1966</sup> disorders in 1966. In August, of 1967, McLin sent a letter to the Mayor stating that many of his committee recommendations had not been acted upon. ~~It was his opinion that~~ <sup>As said</sup> there had been some slight ~~increases or~~ improvement in the relationships between the Negro community and the city government following the 1966 disorder, <sup>but</sup> ~~However, it~~ was not nearly enough to persuade the Negro that he could obtain redress of his grievances without again taking to the streets. 13/ Crawford says that many of these recommendations <sup>could</sup> can be implemented immediately and provide short term solutions. He feels that the city must reevaluate the priority which is assigned to various city projects, and that road improvement and other major expenditures be deferred until street lights have been installed on certain streets in the west end, for example. He feels that improvements such as these have the value of being highly visible and effective illustrations of the city's commitment to progress. Measures such as these he views as indispensable palliatives until Federal funds are secured for massive efforts. 13/

Covered in PP 110-111

The actual extent to which Negroes are communicating their problems to the white power structure can be ascertained by looking at the interview with Frank Anger who is president of the Winter National Bank. Anger had been identified to the interviewers by many persons as a member of the white power structure. Anger says that the real answer to the West Side problems comes from an exchange of views between Negro and white communities - a meaningful dialogue. In his view the Negroes want everything right now and do not fully realize how much time is required. He feels that the city administration is very responsible. For example, he pointed out the improvement of services rendered on the West Side, particularly with respect to garbage collection. He feels that the new City Manager, Watt, is more effective than his predecessor regarding police-community relations. Anger is convinced that the problem mainly derives from existence within the Negro community subculture which espouses values different from those of the white society.

On the subject of negotiating with the militant Negro leaders, Anger says that the Negro community is internally divided. There is little identity

of views and although the militants get considerable attention he did not feel that they commanded the true support of the people. Anger went on to say quite firmly that he would under no circumstances negotiate under the threat of violence. He resented the fact that this approach had been attempted by some of the more militant groups. 26/

Anger commented that the white attitude about the problems of the West Side residents is hardening. Following the 1966 riots people generally were more aware of the magnitude of racial problems; currently less concern is being evidenced. He believes that the more recent disturbances are the result of juveniles looking for an opportunity to acquire TV's, etc. He went on to say that circumstances suggest that the riots fomented without plan or direction. In this connection he thinks H. Rap Brown is a spell-binder who, under the right circumstances, could incite anyone to violence. 26/

Anger seemed to think that compared with the general white attitude, the business community is doing a great deal to aid the Negro situation. He spoke at great lengths of Operation Motivate which involves the following: (1) A summer Upward-Bound type project funded privately. (2) The Dayton job fair which last year had produced 200 or more jobs. (3) Work with unions to eliminate discrimination. In this connection Anger stated that the building trade union had extended the greatest difficulties. (4) Work with the Urban League in establishing a Youth Opportunity Center and cooperation with it in providing employment for youth referred by the center. (5) Commission of approximately \$140,000 to finance the OIC. (6) Provision of finances to support the White Hat groups. Here Anger noted that the White Hat group would be put on a full time basis and that a director would be hired, again with money provided by the business community. (7) Promoting expanded recreation on the West Side. (8) Some work in the area of home rehabilitation. (9) Approval of a new program which will be implemented this school year and which will involve sending personnel people employed by local businesses into the school system to provide job counselling assistance. (10) Financing a police training program which would pay approximately 12 Negroes to attend special classes designed to enable them to pass the police examination. 26/

*Covered later in PP 110-111*

*covered PP 110-111*

While Anger seemed to favor many positive programs to aid the Negro situation, he continually stressed that it all would take a long time. He thought that the anti-poverty program had not been very effective and had been attempting to move too rapidly to solve these difficult problems. He went on to say that he was not clear on why Dayton had experienced three disturbances in such a short period of time. He felt that the Negroes were dissatisfied but the community now has the desire to change, but lacked the motivation and education needed. However, he does not expect violence next summer unless H. Rap Brown or some other person comes into Dayton and incites it. 26/

*said most negroes do not really believe they are discriminated against or have any substantial grievances.*  
The mayor also showed an inability to fully understand the desires and needs of the Negro community. When asked about the motives of the people who participated in the riots he said that those on the edge of the riot who do join in do so simply because they are filled with the idea of being discriminated against; not because they believe it, or that they really have specific grievances themselves. *He said papers* The news media and the television *had* convinced them that they have been given second-class citizenship, and they believe this, not because they have grievances, but because it gives them an opportunity to join in. "The H. Rap Browns, you'll notice, don't join in the riots themselves. They leave in a hell of a big hurry," the mayor said. "I don't really know why people like this are mad at white people; except that I'm sure that they feel the need to be big shots and leaders, and so they are screaming and yelling and inciting riots in order that they won't be left out of the leadership roles." 4/

As mentioned before, the mayor is an amateur politician, who devotes most of his energies to his real estate business. He appears to have limited ability and influence, and appears to be rather lethargic. The mayor and City Council did hire an experienced and perceptive City Manager, Graham Watt. Watt has responded to some of the more easily satisfied grievances enumerated in the McLin report. However, he can only suggest a change in the priorities of government services, which do not effect substantial changes. 40/

While there is a dialogue between Negro leadership and white leaders, <sup>including the Mayor</sup> communication between militant Negroes and the white power structure is not good. 22/ Even though the white leaders appear to be cognizant of the Negro problems they do not seem willing or able to implement truly effective programs. ~~The Model City Plan lists many of these problems and recounts the proposed programs for studying and solving them. The plan was published in March of 1967 and as yet nothing has been done to implement the suggested recommendations. Almost a year ago McLin submitted a list of recommendations to the City Council which still has not been fully implemented. Looking at actual projects, it appears that the leaders have not truly understood the severity of the problems.~~

↑ covered in aftermath section

F. ASSISTANCE PROGRAMS

↓ to P 94

P. 36 - 37 and all of P. 38 except last Pgh belong in aftermath.

"Project Beautiful<sup>File</sup>" is a pilot project to transform a two-block area of inner West Dayton into a trim, well maintained neighborhood. This project is described in an article appearing in the July 12, 1967 issue of the Dayton Journal-Herald. The project's aim will be to involve absentee landlords, resident owners and tenants in a painting, repairing, and planting campaign to spruce up Mound Avenue between Third and Fifth Streets. About three quarters of this property is owned by absentee landlords. When completed in about two months time, the project should demonstrate to property owners and tenants alike what can be done to uplift similar neighborhoods. The idea for the project was spawned six months ago in discussions of the "Tornadoes", a West Dayton neighborhood block club made up of seventeen members. It is centered in the Mound Avenue area.

The Dayton Urban League has agreed to sponsor "Project Beautiful". Assistance will be given by the City of Dayton and the City Beautiful Council (CBC). A local foundation, which has asked to be unnamed, has contributed funds for materials to be used in painting and repairing seven of the approximately thirty dwellings in the two blocks. A neighborhood contractor has volunteered to furnish skilled workers, such as concrete finishers, carpenters and gutter repair men. In addition, loans will be made available to permit other householders to carry out beautification.

The project's general staff is made up of Mrs. Lillian Hurd, member of the Tornadoes and coordinator of the campaign; city commissioner Joe Wine; CBC director Robert Bush; William Barnes of the city's community development office; and Edward Crutcher, associate director of the Dayton Urban League. This general staff has moved through the area noting tasks that will have to be done. As part of the city's effort, inspectors will make house-by-house inspections to enforce building code regulations. Ladders and other equipment may be loaned to the homeowners to enable them to do work themselves. City workmen plan to rig two large banners across the street calling attention to the demonstration project.

Donations of grass seed, fertilizer and shrubs have been promised by a local nurseryman. The CBC will give gardening and landscaping advice.

A new organization has been formed to train Dayton youth for the jobs available in the Dayton job market. This group is described in a Dayton Daily News article of July 2. The Opportunities Industrialization Center (OIC) will ask the Dayton area Chamber of Commerce to help them stimulate community interest in a job training project. OIC director Curtis A. Hicks said that individual members of the Chamber already have expressed "great interest," but no formal appeal for help has been made. The OIC will provide training for unemployed and underemployed citizens, mainly Negroes in Dayton's west side area, for jobs in business and in industry. Organizers of the OIC need money, but Hicks said they also need equipment to be used for training purposes. Volunteer personnel and later, representatives of local industry will be hired to train the OIC youth. An initial financial contribution came from SCOPE, the local anti-poverty agency, in the form of a \$50,000 Federal Grant under SCOPE 1967 summer work program. Hicks said the money will be used to employ 60 men, ages 16 though 25, in a pre-vocational and skills training program in the building trade field. Pay will be \$1.50 per hour. They will work nine weeks and will start with the renovation of the former factory and warehouse building at 1818 West Third Street, that the OIC has taken over as its headquarters. The grant also provides for hiring of five journeymen or master craftsmen in electricity, carpentry, plumbing, painting and roofing, and tile setting. These men will supervise the remodeling job. Hicks reports that they are still recruiting young men to enroll, and screening them. They will talk to as many as show an interest in the program. Renovation of the OIC headquarters building is intended to ready it for opening September 5th.

The Rev. Cody B. Bush, another OIC director, said that the fund drive announced the middle of April has not been going as well as hoped. He said there has been some grass roots support. Mr. Bush feels he must have more money to equip his staff for a fund drive. He has the buildings

P. 15  
P. 40  
adequately covered elsewhere

but has not been able to publicize the program in the neighborhood because of the lack of money. That, apparently, is where the Chamber of Commerce will be asked to come into the picture with support from west side and other Daytonians.

The following testimony is taken from an article of June 28th. The newspaper is not identified in the file. The article is entitled "Key West Side Issues Ignored, Official Says."

Concern that the Health and Welfare Planning Council is avoiding the key problems in its proposed west side Dayton social services study was expressed Wednesday. Charles Abramovitz, Chairman of the Health and Welfare Planning Council (HWPC) planning advisory committee said the study would concentrate on health, recreation, crime and delinquency prevention, and family and child welfare services. The study seems to be skirting the problems that are causing the trouble in the west end, objected Charles L. Sanders, new Urban League Director, at a meeting of HWPC's delegate assembly. Mr. Sanders said the major problems are housing and employment, and that study in the other four areas is going to refer back to them, so why not start there? W. James Greene, HWPC executive director, said the committee had set limits, "or we would end up with much," and these are areas in which the Council has knowledge and which it was assigned for planning under the Model Cities proposal. The housing problem as it exists is going to show itself whether it is listed or not, suggested Harold Minor of the Supporting Council On Preventive Effort (SCOPE). Others pressed for the inclusion of housing and employment and possible education as study targets. Greene said he would relay the assembly's concern to the study-action committee which will be appointed this summer.

*A prominent member of the Negro community told*  
*interviewer, a Negro member of the Negro community*  
Mr. Duke Ellis, a Dayton resident, advised the interviewing team that the various social welfare organizations funded through the United Fund provided very little service in west Dayton. The Urban League is

the only agency <sup>working</sup> funded by the United Fund, which works primarily in the <sup>which gets financial support from the United Fund.</sup> Negro section of town. The relations between the Negro community and the white community in Dayton were not extremely bad nor very good. The animosity and unrest in the Negro ghetto was directed more toward the city government than toward whites generally. However, he conceded that the whites were attacked rather indiscriminately during the disturbances in Dayton. <sup>said</sup> Over all, he suggests ~~strongly~~ that much too little has been done in the way of concrete assistance to the Negro population in Dayton. 11/

Mr. James Miller, <sup>well-known Negro</sup> another Daytonian, strongly urged the welfare and other health services to open west side offices, particularly for welfare recipients <sup>who have to</sup> since at present it is necessary to take two buses <sup>for their</sup> to get to the downtown welfare office to receive welfare checks.

The only organizations in Dayton which distribute food stamps are banks. Three of these banks are in the west side area and they refuse to distribute stamps on Fridays or ~~on~~ Mondays. In an attempt to make <sup>the</sup> food stamp program more effective, <sup>the West Dayton Self-Help Center</sup> Miller approached the city government with <sup>asked that</sup> a proposal to have other organizations, in the Dayton west side area, including the west side self-help center, of which he is the director, <sup>be allowed</sup> distribute stamps on ~~the~~ week ends. <sup>request was turned down on the grounds that</sup> The director of the Dayton Health Department did not give this proposal serious consideration, saying that certain bonding ~~requirements~~ and security requirements <sup>could</sup> can only be met in the west side areas by banks. <sup>A spokesman for the Self-Help Center said</sup> Miller proposed to do whatever was necessary in <sup>city officials promised to review the matter,</sup> community service organizations to set up other offices and the health department director proposed to review these things when renewal of the banks contracts for stamp distribution came up, <sup>but failed to do so.</sup> However, the contract was renewed without any discussion of this with the bank officials. The banks have taken <sup>the stamp distribution</sup> this on reluctantly as a public service and would like to get out of it but the City Health Department seems reluctant to let

anybody but the banks <sup>West Side</sup> on the west side area distribute these food stamps. 15/ <sup>Another civil rights leader was critical of the</sup> Mr. Rosenberg, Director of SCOPE, made remarks similar to Mr. Miller's <sup>city's welfare services, asserting that payments authorized</sup> concerning the inconveniences that West Dayton's recipients of assistance <sup>provide no more than</sup> is set by the Ohio Legislature at a ceiling of 80% of minimum subsistence.

*He said further*  
~~In addition to being inadequate, Mr. Rosenberg advised that the program~~ *welfare*  
in Dayton is very poorly administered and ~~badly requires~~ *urgently needs* decentralization.  
~~Specifically, he believes that it is essential that an office be estab-~~  
*He said*  
lished in the ghetto community. 23/

While the type <sup>s/</sup> of complaint varied, no one ~~that~~ *who* was interviewed *One civil rights leader*  
~~was satisfied with federal efforts to fight poverty in Dayton. The Director~~  
*expressed satisfaction*  
~~of the SCOPE Community Action Program (CAP), thought that most OEO pro-~~ *said*  
grams were teasers that build up the expectations of the poor, but did  
not make an adequate attempt to alleviate poverty. The OEO-funded summer  
programs in employment and recreation reached about 1,500 youngsters; the  
winter program gives only 600-800 young people activities after school.

Another criticism, expressed by a Negro militant, ~~at SCOPE~~, was that  
the programs have not really *reached* affected the poorest people, ~~those~~ *those* who need  
them most. Two members of the white establishment stated that the programs  
look good on paper, but are not operatively successful. ~~This~~ *this* they attri-  
buted to hasty and over-ambitious planning. ~~The president of SCOPE, a~~ *A more moderate*  
Negro leader *expressed the opinion* ~~in the white community,~~ felt that the anti-poverty programs  
have contributed to ~~the~~ civil disturbance in Dayton, by giving the poor a  
glimpse, but only a glimpse of what life in America could be like. With  
the exception of the Headstart Program, which is generally considered a  
success, most of the programs that were praised ~~were~~ *are* funded privately  
(OIC, Job Fair, Youth Opportunity Center). *expression*

Many of those interviewed used the same ~~cliche~~ when referring to  
federally funded anti-poverty programs - "a drop in the bucket." 40/

H. EDUCATIONAL FACILITIES

The Dayton school system is presided over by Superintendent John French, who has been superintendent of the school system for 21 years. He is an elderly man who, in his own words, eagerly anticipates his retirement *in 1968.* ~~next year.~~ <sup>25/</sup> The board of education is elected at large ~~in the city.~~ <sup>17/</sup>

French ~~stated that~~ <sup>denies</sup> charges that the west side schools--predominantly Negro--~~were~~ <sup>are</sup> inferior, ~~had~~ <sup>have</sup> the poorest teachers and the ~~highest~~ <sup>largest</sup> class sizes, ~~were simply not true.~~ He believes they have some of the best equipment and facilities, and most competent teachers ~~as are available in schools throughout the city.~~ <sup>in</sup> In the Dayton school system "integration has only recently become a goal sought by some members of the Negro community." <sup>and that</sup> ~~25/~~ This drive toward integration began shortly before the June ~~riot~~ disorders. The board of education holds frequent open meetings, <sup>and</sup> Many of the militant Negro leaders have attended these open sessions.

<sup>as noted previously,</sup> The board of education is elected on a city-wide, at-large basis. <sup>LED LUCAS.</sup> There is one Negro member of the school board, <sup>and</sup> As is the case with the city council, the All-Dayton Committee selects the candidates for the board of education and finances their campaigns. If a Negro chooses to run he must have white support.

<sup>At the time of this writing, a \$20 million</sup> French mentioned a controversial school bond issue <sup>was pending to</sup> which would provide funds for expansion of an existing Negro high school. The Non-Violent Direct Action Committee had ~~taken a position of~~ <sup>FO</sup> opposing the school bond issue, <sup>because</sup> ~~unless the board of education agreed to~~ <sup>would not</sup> establish a committee <sup>to</sup> which would explore opportunities for integrating the entire public school system. ~~The board did not accede to this demand; a committee was not established; and the Non-Violent Direct Action Committee has come out in opposition to the school bond.~~

<sup>said he was not familiar with provisions of</sup> When French was asked about what use the school system had made of funds available to it under the Elementary and Secondary Education Act, he ~~indicated that he was not familiar with these provisions.~~ <sup>under which Federal funds could be obtained for the Dayton schools.</sup>

*The* Superintendent French believes the quality of education is not a ~~disputed issue~~ among the Negroes. Rather, he attributes Negro unhappiness *(rather than to the quality of the city schools.)* to the housing and employment situation. He discerns a change in the young Negroes attending the west side schools; The younger Negroes are more critical of education, and less tolerant of the status quo than had been their predecessors. In his view, this hostility has been encouraged by the press and other news media.

He further feels misunderstood by the business community, which in his view is anxious to lay as much blame as possible for the disturbances on the educators. 5/

*evaluation*  
The interviewing team evaluates Superintendent French as a tired old man with neither the interest nor the energy to confront the educational problems which are his responsibility. 25/

Mr. Marvin Purk, ~~the~~ vice president of the Dayton Chamber of Commerce, feels that Dayton has done a "pretty good" job of educating its children. He judges the system by the *willingness* attitudes of school officials to innovate and *by* their dissatisfaction with the present conditions. As an example of educational innovation in Dayton, he cites *carpeted classrooms.* ~~carpeted classrooms!~~ Although the Negroes and the upper middle class whites are the supporters of school drives, for a long time the board of education has not heeded the request of Negroes. This year, *at this writing* the Chamber of Commerce is organizing a special committee for the purpose of finding a solution to de facto school segregation. The committee will be made up of 50 members, six of whom will be Negroes chosen by the Chamber of Commerce. 18/

De facto segregation is reflected by the neighborhood school system and the rigidly segregated housing pattern. 25/ *educators (acknowledged)* The schools have responded to the educational needs brought to their attention, by merely acknowledging them, but have not begun a program of using schools for community purposes. 23/

It is felt that education received by students in the west side area is decidedly inferior to that received by students in white areas. Dayton has achieved faculty integration, but certainly not student integration. 22/

The Board of Education contends that bussing students, <sup>as a means of correcting de facto segregation,</sup> Some people believe the board of education and school authorities are conservative and unimaginative. <sup>24/</sup> The schools in the Negro areas have not been doing a good job. With respect to the question of integration, it was pointed out that the Dayton schools are neighborhood schools and that bussing was not an issue, <sup>24/</sup> at least not to the board of education, which contends bussing would almost double the expenditure per pupil. <sup>11/</sup> The Catholic Schools are planning to integrate and this may put some pressure on the public schools to integrate. <sup>24/</sup> *do likewise,*

Mrs. Williamson, President of the Dayton NAACP, also believes that the west side schools have done a very poor job of preparing people for jobs available in the Dayton area. She mentioned that Negro history was <sup>introduced into</sup> being taught in the Dayton schools for the first time <sup>in 1967.</sup> this year.

<sup>LEO</sup> ~~Leo~~ Lucas, sole Negro member of the ~~Dayton~~ school board, <sup>claims</sup> holds the <sup>other city</sup> opinion that the West Dayton schools are not as good as the Dayton schools at large. Presently, <sup>money and</sup> more supplies <sup>Negro</sup> and money, including workbooks, are being provided for the West Dayton schools. Also, there is a program to provide the workbook type of material to needy children in all sections of <sup>the</sup> ~~Dayton~~ <sup>city</sup> who cannot afford to buy it themselves. Lucas believes that <sup>regards</sup> Superintendent French <sup>as</sup> is considered an apathetic, non-productive, non-community oriented person with racist attitudes. He mentioned <sup>contends that it is</sup> it was very difficult to get <sup>teachers</sup> Negroes <sup>noting</sup> upgraded to positions of principal and assistant principal in the Dayton schools. That there <sup>is</sup> was only one Negro principal in a <sup>city</sup> high school in Dayton. Also, <sup>it was not until 1967</sup> this year is the first time that there <sup>attained the position of</sup> is a Negro assistant school superintendent, <sup>which is</sup> This Negro is on the third echelon ~~or level~~ of the school board hierachy. Dayton area industry has been cooperating with on-the-job programs through the efforts of the Community Action Committee. This is a committee of 12 prominent whites and 12 prominent Negroes, which meets once a month.

The school curriculum consists of a general course, a college preparatory course and a commercial course. <sup>Negro leaders say</sup> The general course <sup>is</sup> appears to be ineffective, <sup>because it does not prepare students for either</sup> 17/ The people who take this course are not prepared for college <sup>or jobs</sup> nor to take a job in industry. <sup>They say</sup> It is thought that the trade

programs should be enlarged, and the general course de-emphasized as much as possible.

Vocational training is available through Garfield School on the west side. <sup>and</sup> ~~This school is a lesser edition of the elite Patterson Cooperative School. Patterson is considered one of the best technical high schools in the country. However,~~ it has extremely high academic standards and is not open to all pupils. For example, there were only three Negroes in the 1967 graduating class. Graduates of the Patterson Cooperative School are able to <sup>get</sup> ~~immediately enter jobs~~ <sup>immediately</sup> in Dayton's industries.

An additional trade or technical school is now being discussed, but its construction will probably hinge on the outcome of a \$20 million bond issue, <sup>(to be voted on in November, 1967)</sup> ~~which is being voted upon in November.~~

The principals in the Dayton school system are ~~being~~ paid according to the size of the student body at their particular school. The highest paid principal, ~~based on this system of compensation,~~ presently makes about \$15,000 per year. <sup>is</sup> ~~There is no credit given to any teacher for work above a master's degree level.~~

The school enrollment of Dayton is about 30% Negro which is <sup>roughly</sup> ~~propor-~~ tionately the same as the <sup>ratio</sup> ~~percent~~ of Negroes in the total Dayton population.

17/ Approximately 25% of the west side high school graduates go to college; <sup>of these</sup> 90% are girls. 27/ <sup>One Negro militant claims</sup> It was found that the average graduate of a west side high school has <sup>the</sup> a reading comprehension equivalent <sup>of</sup> to a junior high school student. 27/ The west side schools are described by the <sup>student-teacher</sup> ~~superintendent~~ as having a ~~teacher-pupil~~ ratio of 23.5 to 1, compared to 24.5 to 1 in the other Dayton schools. 25/

See P. 10  
25%

I. MUNICIPAL SERVICES

The Dayton Committee on Civil Rights, <sup>in its April, 1967, report, had this to say</sup> collected information concerning <sup>about the city's</sup> the level of municipal services in Dayton. The findings were: (1) Negroes receive poorer municipal services than whites; (2) municipal services for <sup>in</sup> low-cost Negro areas are poorer than for middle-cost and high-cost Negro areas; (3) municipal services are poorer for <sup>in</sup> low-cost white areas than for <sup>income</sup> all other white areas; (4) the quality of municipal services for middle-cost Negro areas is approximately equal to that of low-cost white areas; (5) high-cost Negro areas receive poorer municipal services than middle-cost <sup>income</sup> white areas; (6) white families are generally more satisfied with the quality of services they are receiving than Negro families; (7) Negro families in all areas are more dissatisfied with police response when called than <sup>are</sup> white families. Negroes <sup>claim</sup> reported that discrimination in the rendering of municipal services is a standing practice.

The Committee found that many Negroes are not aware of the services to which they are entitled or of the quality or frequency of these services. For example, few Negroes are <sup>know that</sup> aware of the City Forest Service

which sprays and trims trees on city streets, and plants trees when <sup>so</sup> requested by property owners. Some Negro property owners <sup>they</sup> who requested spraying or trimming were given a number of excuses and a denial. <sup>finally turned down,</sup> Another <sup>Civil Rights Committee</sup> example is a west side resident who was moving a few blocks away. She <sup>called the telephone company to have her service transferred to a new address in the same area. She was</sup> requested the transfer of telephone service by phone. The telephone company informed her that this could not be done for two weeks. When the woman, a white citizen, appeared <sup>in person</sup> at the phone company <sup>office</sup> to complain she received transfer of service that same day. As another example, <sup>the Committee cited</sup> a white citizen <sup>who</sup> living in Dayton View observed that trash collectors replaced the lids on the cans at this residence, but <sup>did not do</sup> had not done so at his west side rental property. 3/

In order to eliminate these differentials in service, City Manager Graham Watt established "Operation Response", <sup>starting</sup> The program started with <sup>the use of</sup> <sup>When</sup> <sup>city-operated</sup> providing trucks to haul away debris collected by citizens of the west side <sup>when requested by</sup> community. It also provided more street lights upon the request of

residents of the community. ~~It will soon launch a rat-extermination~~  
*also is scheduled, and*  
program. In addition, a new ordinance was enacted permitting the  
destruction of vacant and dilapidated buildings in the community, when  
the owner cannot be found for a period of ninety days. 14/

~~The Star Furniture Company is another example of the differential~~  
*discrimination*  
in municipal services received by the white and the Negro sectors in Dayton. *firm*

~~The Star Furniture Company is located on West Fifth Street in the heart of~~  
*which,*  
Dayton. In the summer of 1966 ~~it~~ was selling TV sets at color TV prices

but delivering black and white sets. Robert Holland, Director of MAT, and

~~Sumpter McIntosh, Director of the Ohio Freedom Movement, collected enough~~  
*negro organizations,*  
evidence *against* on the owner of the Star Furniture Company *and submitted it* to indict him. This

information was given to ~~the~~ City Prosecutor, ~~Prosecutor O'Connell, told~~  
*who promised to investigate and report back to them.*  
Holland and McIntosh that he would get back to them as soon as he had been

able to check out their complaints of fraud on the part of the Star Furniture  
Company. *Spokesmen for the Negro organizations said three months*  
It took him three months to get back to Holland and McIntosh with  
*elapsed before the owner of the firm was actually indicted;*  
the information that they had collected enough evidence on the Star  
*they said the prosecutor only acted after a number of white*  
Furniture Company to indict the owner. However, the Star Furniture Company  
*citizens complained that they, too had been defrauded.*  
was indicted only days after complaints had been received by the City

Prosecutor from customers of the Star Furniture Company who reside on the  
east side, or white section, of Dayton. 12/

*of October, 1966, contained*  
The McLin report ~~included~~ several recommendations for improvement *for* of  
municipal services. It ~~was~~ suggested that the city should complete a  
traffic study in cooperation with a citizens' committee in the West Dayton  
area. The city should then install railroad crossing signals, traffic  
lights, stop signs, directional signs, lane markings and cross *walk* markings  
in accordance with the findings of the traffic study. It ~~was~~ also suggested  
that there should be an increased effort to pick up stray dogs. 32/

Recreation is ~~a service~~ of particular importance to the children of  
West Dayton. Because of the special characteristics of *their ghetto* the poverty  
environment, *they have a* ~~there is~~ greater need in West Dayton for recreational services.  
According to the Model Cities Plan, recreational facilities in the physical  
sense are not significantly deficient for a city of Dayton's size, *but* while

the physical resources are of relatively high quality, and West Dayton has not been singly denied facilities, there are opportunities for locating smaller facilities (play lots and the like) more widely through the area.

*The Model Cities Plan also called for*  
Among the needs of Dayton are a more extensive use of existing facilities, *recreation* and especially schools, for ~~leisure time pursuits~~ and for school-related work during non-school hours in the poverty and densely populated areas, *as well as*  
Also needed is additional leadership for such activities; and the organization of recreational facilities designed specifically to fit *for* the needs of young people in their late teens and early twenties. 2/ Probably the most pressing need is for leadership effort to reach those for whom home guidance is lacking or among whom it is fashionable to resort to undesirable outlets. 2/

In response to the call of civil rights leaders, the Dayton Recreation Program was stepped *deciding the* up this past summer *of 1967.* Chartered buses were provided to take youngsters from playground sites to the Mallory pool, programs *community* at seventeen West Dayton playgrounds normally closed on Saturday and Sunday, *were organized* were opened and both pool and playground ~~program~~ hours were extended.

City Manager ~~Graham~~ Watt estimated at the beginning of the program that it would cost between \$50,000 and \$100,000 to finance the *additional* entire recreation *services* program *extra costs* addition. He said that Federal funds would be used to cover the *two Negro community* addition along with some community help. In addition, fire hydrants were equipped with sprinkling mechanisms. ~~Also~~, dances were held once a week at Linden and Westward Centers for 15 or 20 year olds, *and* ~~local~~ radio disc jockeys volunteered their time for eight of these twelve summer dances.

In conjunction with these city sponsored programs, the Hawthorne Street Block Club in cooperation with the West Dayton area council cleared a vacant lot and sought contributions for playground equipment. 38/ *On the other hand, some Negro leaders were disturbed by* However, the scene was not completely unblemished this past summer. There ~~were~~ reports that playgrounds on the west side would be sold to St. Elizabeth's Hospital for a building expansion program. *They said* While city commissioners *were* investigating the securing of another site for playground space *but that* they seemed more interested in obtaining additional land for

the hospital than they were in finding additional playground space. The *city* parks are in wide use.

J. NEGRO ORGANIZATIONS IN DAYTON

| Name   | Principal Members and Officers   | Purpose and Goals  | Sources of Funding   | Affiliations  | Specific Projects and Programs   |
|--|--|--|--|---|--|
| NAACP<br>National<br>Association<br>for the<br>Advancement<br>of Colored<br>People | Mrs. Miley O.<br>Williamson -<br>Executive Secretary   |  |  | Branch of the<br>National Association<br>for the Advancement<br>of Colored People | Challenging<br>legality of Dayton's<br>referendum approval<br>of all housing<br>ordinances |
| WDAC<br>West Dayton<br>Area Council  | Don Ellis - President  | Build a network of<br>block clubs and neigh-<br>borhood associations,<br>each with an elected<br>member to the WDAC<br>Board |  |   |  |
| TAC<br>Temporary<br>Access<br>Committee  | Jesse Gooding -<br>Chairman (temporary)<br><br>Donald D. Wick -<br>Director of MALACHI<br>and organizer of<br>trip to Alinsky's<br>seminar | Develop a "mass commu-<br>nity organization in<br>the Negro ghetto," to<br>eliminate discrimi-<br>nation in Dayton           | Need \$225,000,<br>from private<br>sources, with<br>no strings<br>attached | Based on philosophies<br>of Saul Alinsky  |  |
| FORCE<br>Freedom,<br>Opportunity,<br>Religion,<br>Citizenship,<br>Equality         | Jesse Gooding -<br>Chairman  |  |  | New name of TAC   |  |

| Name  | Principal Members and Officers   | Purpose and Goals  | Sources of Funding   | Affiliations                               | Specific Projects and Programs   |
|---|--|--|--|--|--|
| White Hats Youth Patrol                       | C. J. McLin,<br>Ray Meaders and<br>Arthur Thomas -<br>organizers   | To keep the peace in the West Side streets, playgrounds, and at dances   | Operation Motivate<br>American Legion<br>Post 38                                     | Dayton Police Dept.                        | Find jobs for patrol members   |
| SCOPE Supporting Council on Preventive Effort | George Cooper -<br>President<br>Al Rosenberg -<br>Director<br>Harold Minor -<br>Asst. Director   | Anti-poverty umbrella organization serving Montgomery and five other counties  | OEO  | OEO  | OIC, Health and Welfare Planning Council, Youth employment through public schools and City of Dayton |
| MAT Moving Ahead Together                     | Albert Holland -<br>Director<br>Curtis Hicks -<br>Program Developer<br>Rev. Cody Bush -<br>Associate Director<br>Phillip Thornton -<br>Program Coordinator<br>Arthur Thomas<br>Ruth Turner -<br>special assistant<br>to national director<br>of CORE | West Dayton anti-poverty agency  | Until 1967 - OEO<br>through SCOPE<br>At the moment<br>unfunded, as far as<br>we know |  | Summer employment for 175 - making a social census   |
| POOR Prevention of Organized Riots            | Mrs. Dorothy Clark<br>Mrs. Lillian Heard   | Want to make the West Side "a place to live in, a happy and beautiful place, and stop fighting one another, instead love one another." |  | SCOPE through the McKinley Day Care Center | Circulating petitions opposing "outside agitators"   |

| Name  | Principal Members and Officers  | Purpose and Goals  | Sources of Funding                            | Affiliations                           | Specific Projects and Programs  |
|---|---|--|---|--|---|
| NDAC<br>Non-Violent<br>Direct Action<br>Committee                                     | Jesse Gooding -<br>Chairman<br>Rev. U. A. Hughey  | Trying to obtain full<br>faculty integration in<br>Dayton public schools.<br>Form a committee with<br>men chosen by school<br>board to try to end<br>de facto segregation<br>in Dayton |   |  | Co-sponsored<br>H. Rap Brown's<br>speech in Dayton  |
| OFM<br>Ohio<br>Freedom<br>Movement  | W. S. McIntosh -<br>Director,<br>formerly director<br>of the now defunct<br>Dayton Chapter of<br>CORE |  |   |  | Co-sponsored<br>H. Rap Brown's<br>speech  |
| Mayor's<br>Ad Hoc<br>Riot Study<br>Committee<br>(may no<br>longer be in<br>existence) | Rep. C. J. McLin -<br>Chairman  | Study reasons for<br>September 1966 riot<br>and recommend<br>corrective programs   |   | Mayor and City<br>Council of<br>Dayton | Held informal,<br>neighborhood<br>meetings and pub-<br>lished a report  |
| OIC<br>Opportunities<br>Industriali-<br>zation Center                                 | Rev. U. A. Hughey -<br>Organizer  | Train unemployed or<br>unskilled persons for<br>jobs.  | OEO through<br>SCOPE<br>Operation<br>Motivate |  | Provide training and<br>jobs in the building<br>trade for youths.<br>Feeder program to<br>prepare persons for<br>job training by<br>providing work<br>attitudes and moti-<br>vation |

| Name                               | Principal Members<br>and Officers                                     | Purpose and Goals | Sources of Funding | Affiliations | Specific Projects<br>and Programs                         |
|------------------------------------|---|-------------------|--------------------|--------------|---|
| Urban League                       | Charles Sanders -<br>Director<br>Don Ellis<br>Ed Crutcher             |                   |                    |              | Tutor college<br>hopefuls.<br>Youth Opportunity<br>Center |
| West Dayton<br>Self-Help<br>Center | James Miller -<br>Director<br>Mel Jackson -<br>Program<br>Coordinator |                   |                    |              |   |

overall view

The preceding chart gives an overview of Negro organizations in <sup>Dayton,</sup> ~~Cambridge,~~ but does not deal with their interrelationships. According to <sup>white city officials,</sup> one ~~observer,~~ there are too many Negro organizations <sup>in</sup> of West Dayton which purport to speak for the whole community. <sup>He said,</sup> One reason why Dayton may have had difficulties which did not happen elsewhere was that it is hard for the city power structure to communicate <sup>effectively</sup> with the ~~people of the~~ <sup>people</sup> Negro community when there are so many different organizations. claim to speak for them.

The NAACP is usually the most highly thought of by the white community. <sup>it</sup> ~~The NAACP~~ is composed primarily of middle class Negroes and generally has a very moderate outlook. <sup>In the of 1967,</sup> This summer, Mrs. Minnie Peterson resigned as the Dayton branch's Acting Recording Secretary because she said the branch was out of touch with "the little people". At the same time, Sidney Davis, Greene County NAACP President, claimed that Daytonians were coming to ~~the~~ <sup>his</sup> ~~Greene County~~ branch for memberships and <sup>for</sup> help with complaints of employment discrimination, because they were dissatisfied with the Dayton branch. Glouster Curren, National Director of NAACP branches, and Roy Wilkins, National Executive Director of the NAACP, said ~~that~~ they gave ~~Mrs. Williamson~~ their full support <sup>to</sup> Mrs. Miley Williamson, ~~is~~ Executive Secretary of the Dayton Branch ~~of~~ <sup>of the NAACP.</sup> <sup>They said,</sup> Mr. Curren and Mr. Wilkins went on to say that they felt Mrs. Williamson had done a tremendous job with very little financial support from the community. Further, they suggested that the white community in Dayton underwrite a major program for the NAACP to improve Negro opportunities <sup>in</sup> education, employment and housing. Even though the National Committee did not ~~recognize~~ <sup>endorse</sup> these complaints against the Dayton branch, it shows that some Dayton Negroes are dissatisfied with the actions and policies of the NAACP. As of June 30, 1967, the Dayton branch reports <sup>to</sup> 1,953 adult memberships. 38/

Youth Patrol, or

Of all the Negro organizations in Dayton, the White Hats have probably received the most publicity, but they too are not totally backed by the Negro community. Shortly after the Youth Patrol was established, <sup>a leader of</sup> ~~the Ohio Freedom Movement in Dayton~~ McIntosh received a telegram from the SNCC headquarters in Atlanta condemning ~~these~~ <sup>White Hat</sup> patrols as "Uncle Toms." The telegram went on to say, "We see this

as the white using the same old tricks of divide and conquer. We see this as white using black against black in order to keep us from going into our thing to get the man off our back. We will then say to any so-called leader who cooperates with the setting up of these White Hat patrols that you are selling your black brothers out and we view you as a traitor." 37/

*Another negro activist asserted*  
It was pointed out by other Dayton residents that the Youth Patrol lacked identification with the Negro community, *and he cited* ~~This was enhanced by such activities as a picnic held by local auto dealers for the White Hats,~~ *which, he said* ~~the picnic~~ led to distrust of these patrols in the black community and hampered their effectiveness. *He also charged that white* ~~Moreover, the local businessmen tend to throw such~~ *spend money on* affairs instead of funding necessary programs such as employment and education. At the same time, *he said* ~~the White Hats suffered at the hands of the white community.~~ *have not always been treated favorably by the white news media.* Whenever members of the White Hats were charged with disorderly conduct or resisting arrest, *the incidents were widely publicized.* ~~it was played up in the news media.~~ 27/

Probably the most serious rift within the Negro community is the split between Moving Ahead Together *(MAT)* and SCOPE. SCOPE, the local anti-poverty umbrella agency, rejected MAT's *ghetto improvement* ~~renewal~~ program and thus prevented it from being funded by OEO. *al* ~~Rosenberg and Cooper,~~ *George* ~~officers~~ of SCOPE, said that while MAT's written work was good, *it could show little actual accomplishment.* ~~MAT had failed to carry out its specifications.~~ An evaluation of MAT's Staff Director Holland, revealed ~~nothing had been accomplished in several key areas.~~

*spokesmen* ~~their program was rejected because of a personality clash between SCOPE leaders and MAT's Staff Director, Albert Holland.~~ *personality clash between SCOPE leaders and MAT's Staff Director, Albert Holland.* They said that SCOPE turned MAT down because Holland "won't be ruled by the people downtown" and *they* ~~accused~~ Negro members of the SCOPE board of deserting the cause of "black people." ~~After MAT was rejected, they submitted a separate application to OEO in Chicago. At this time, W. S. McIntosh asked residents to attend a meeting of SCOPE to demonstrate for the funding of MAT.~~ 37/

It is obvious that the Negro efforts were weakened considerably by these divisions within the Negro community. Not only does it make the Negro efforts less effective, it also makes it difficult for the power structure,

which tends to be very united, to communicate effectively with the Negro community.

K. MAJOR ISSUES PRIOR TO JUNE, 1967, DISORDERS.

The States Rights Party, which many people in Dayton compare to the Ku Klux Klan, held a convention in Dayton during the last week of August, 1966. 6/

The week following the convention, tensions were at a high level. There was unrest in the Negro community growing out of long-nursed grievances <sup>and more recent</sup> based on high unemployment, poor education, inadequate housing, and police brutality. 10/ There had been several instances of whites riding through West Dayton, throwing cherry bombs at Negroes walking along the sidewalk, during the week of the State Rights Party Convention and immediately afterwards. 12/

<sup>states Rights</sup> Increased tension due to the convention, plus <sup>reports</sup> the fact that members of the <sup>police</sup> vice squad (Batman and Robin) had been "beating heads" on the West Side <sup>created an explosive situation,</sup> earlier on the evening of August 31, <sup>triggering</sup> provided a climate conducive to disorder if ignited by a significant incident. The incident occurred in the early morning of September 1, 1966, and <sup>touched off</sup> produced a series of events that required both the police and the National Guard to restore order. The emotional legacy <sup>of</sup> following this outbreak in September, 1966, contributed to the disorder of June, 1967. A detailed account of this earlier <sup>disturbance</sup> disorder is therefore included below.

September 1966 Disorders

3:39 a.m., September 1, 1966

Dayton police were called to 1020 West Fifth Street on a report that a man had been shot. The police <sup>allegedly</sup> were slow in answering the call. 12/ When <sup>they</sup> the police crews arrived, there were between 35 and 50 people in the street and on the sidewalk. They were screaming and disorderly. Within ten minutes, the crowd had increased to nearly 100 and by the time the two police crews <sup>on the scene</sup> had given the man first aid, put him in an ambulance and dispatched him to St. Elizabeth's Hospital, the crowd was stoning any automobile that came through with a white driver. 30/

The victim, identified as Lester Mitchell, died on the way to the hospital. 12/ ~~This particular morning~~ <sup>Shortly before the shooting,</sup> he had been ~~downstairs on~~ <sup>trying to</sup> the sidewalk breaking up a sidewalk crap game in front of his house because the noise had kept him awake. <sup>One</sup> ~~Another~~ version of the incident -- by <sup>Negro militants -- was</sup> stated that Mr. Mitchell was shot while he was sweeping the sidewalk in front of his house and that the shooting occurred after a meeting of the West Side Community Council. 15/ Two prostitutes and one of the <sup>sidewalk</sup> gamblers <sup>said</sup> stated that Mitchell had been shot from a moving automobile by a white man and that another white man was driving the car -- supposed to have been a 1956 Chevrolet, ~~that escaped west on Fifth Street.~~ 30/

The ~~general~~ consensus of those interviewed was that the police are especially slow in answering calls in West Dayton. <sup>negroes complained</sup> After they did <sup>that the police</sup> arrive on the scene, instead of trying to <sup>capture the killer or killers,</sup> locate the car, apprehend it, and take care of the man who had been shot, ~~they~~ were asking questions and wasting time and didn't seem interested. 6/ Later on in the day the car was apprehended and the men who were presumed to have done the shooting were arrested, but they were released after a few days, causing <sup>further</sup> agitation among Negroes. 6/ <sup>Negro resentment.</sup>

4:10 a.m., September 1, 1966

~~Crowds of disorderly persons that had been at Fifth and Shannon~~ <sup>who</sup> ~~streets~~ moved across Shannon and were reported to be headed east on Third Street. 30/ After the police had departed from the scene of the shooting, members of the crowd and residents of the neighborhood looted Mitchell's apartment of whiskey and other items. This group, <sup>some of whom had earlier been</sup> earlier involved in the dice game, then proceeded to break windows and loot business establishments in the neighborhood of West Fifth Street and Germantown Street and finally assembled in the business district on West Third about 7 a.m. 41/

Approximately 4:20 a.m., September 1, 1966

Sergeant Lins began assembling patrolmen at the east end of the Third Street Bridge in order to <sup>prevent any move by the crowd</sup> block the movement of this crowd, should they arrive and attempt to cross the bridge into downtown Dayton. They

did not go east on Third Street, so Sergeant Lins went to the 1100 and 1200 blocks on Third Street and deployed his men on Third Street with shotguns, in accordance with previous plans. The crowd had arrived at this area and were breaking store windows. Police personnel stopped the window breaking. The crowd then apparently got in automobiles and spread out in different directions, <sup>smashing windows over a</sup> ~~Windows were broken as far west as~~ <sup>wide area.</sup> ~~Abbey Avenue and as far north as Salem Avenue and Superior Avenue.~~ 30/

4:55 a.m., September 1, 1966

Four carloads of disorderly Negroes were stopped on Third Street. Police Officers Killean and Faulkner stated that these were the people who had been in the Third Street-Fifth and Shannon area. In one of the automobiles, a 1966 green Cadillac belonging to <sup>one</sup> Bruce Base, they found the forearm of a single barrel shotgun. The officers arrested Lawrence Thomas, Eugene Cloyer and Sylvester Chancellor out of the group, because they were <sup>considered</sup> particularly disorderly. They were a part of the group at the shooting and had been causing much of the disturbance there.

5:02 a.m., September 1, 1966

The police call-up system was put into effect, bringing up the <sup>to reinforce the</sup> next platoon of police officers in an effort to "beef up" the existing personnel. 30/ At this point there was only one platoon of officers on duty. Lieutenant Stewart, the commanding officer of the <sup>reinforcing</sup> on-coming platoon, was sent to the <sup>is home</sup> home of Mayor David Hall to take him to the scene of the disorder, which had now <sup>shifted back</sup> returned to West Fifth and Shannon Streets.

W. Sumter McIntosh, <sup>Director of the Ohio Freedom movement,</sup> a self-appointed civil rights leader, seemed to have become the spokesman for the group by this time. The mayor went to West Dayton, to the corner of Fifth and Shannon Streets to meet McIntosh. Lieutenant Stewart states that there were about 35 to 50 people milling around yelling and screaming when he arrived with the mayor. 30/ <sup>He said that</sup> Some of these people appeared to have been drinking heavily, <sup>and</sup> ~~Stewart~~ said that McIntosh smelled of intoxicants.

*and* The mayor met with McIntosh *and agreed on the* ~~and an agreement was reached to~~ release the three prisoners who had been arrested by Sergeant Killean at 4:55 a.m. In return McIntosh promised that the ~~35 to 50~~ *crowd* disorderly persons would ~~respond to his orders to~~ quiet down and go home. 30/

6:15 a.m., September 1, 1966

Mayor Hall ~~returned to the Safety Building~~ and went to the jail, *where* section of the building located on the fourth floor. There he interviewed one of the three, *arrested men,* Lawrence Thomas. *After* At the end of the interview, he ordered ~~the release of all three of them~~ *released* on their own recognizance. He instructed police officers ~~that the three were to be delivered to McIntosh on the~~ *to take them* Lloyd Lewis Service Center lot at Fifth and Dunbar in West Dayton. 30/

7:45 a.m., September 1, 1966

On arriving at the Lewis lot, ~~they~~ *the released prisoners* jumped from the cruiser and rushed to the ~~car~~ *police* in which Sergeant Killean was sitting and began yelling ~~and inciting the crowd,~~ *he was the officer* saying that this was the person who had locked them up. Sergeant Killean ~~found it necessary to withdraw from that~~ *drove away.* location. Lieutenant Stewart stated that McIntosh didn't seem to be trying to control the crowd. 30/

8:03 a.m., September 1, 1966

McIntosh ~~made an appeal~~ *ED* to the crowd to follow him on a march to City Hall. Nobody would follow him. By 8 o'clock in the morning, ~~violence was in full swing.~~ *now* A white bus driver was dragged from his bus and beaten by groups of Negroes. The same treatment was accorded to a bakery routeman. Cars driven by whites going through the West Dayton area on their way to work were stoned by ~~the~~ Negroes. Police were stoned. There were no reports of sniping activity at any time during this disturbance. 12/

8:20 a.m., September 1, 1966

*crowd at FIFTH and DUNBAR had grown to 70 to 100 persons*  
The ~~35 to 50~~ *the Ohio Freedom Movement* activists had grown to about twice that number and ~~McIntosh was able to get them to follow him to~~ *and* headquarters at

~~with whom?~~  
~~where~~

1133 West Third Street, <sup>where</sup> At this time, he held a meeting. ~~There is no information as to~~ ~~It has not~~ been disclosed as to what transpired at this meeting. After the meeting, McIntosh sent a message to Chief of Police Keeler that he wanted to confer with him. The chief <sup>replied</sup> answered that he would meet McIntosh at police headquarters. <sup>then said</sup> To this McIntosh ~~now~~ answered that if the chief wanted to talk to him, he would have to come to McIntosh's headquarters. This, the chief refused to do. 30/

name?

8:15 a.m., September 1, 1966

? name

Lieutenants Stewart and Pickard were riding in the same car when they received a call from the police dispatcher to meet car number five at the West Third Street Bridge to pick up radios for officers deployed in the streets. At the same time, they encountered Reverend Dunston who claimed that an officer had lowered his shotgun at him. ~~Officer Stewart discussed this matter with Reverend Dunston for some time and was late getting to his appointment to meet car number five for the radios.~~ Stewart, <sup>who regarded as</sup> feels that Dunston is an agitator, and stated that Dunston entered the Freedom of Movement headquarters with McIntosh at 8:30 a.m. 30/ When Stewart disengaged himself from Dunston he proceeded to meet car number five.

name?

OHIO

9:05 a.m., September 1, 1966

filed

Crowds from McIntosh's meeting ~~filled~~ <sup>walked</sup> into the street and began a circling movement in the 1100 block of West Third Street. ~~This means that~~ they were walking east on one side of the street until they got to the end of the block and then ~~they~~ <sup>returned</sup> walked over to the other side and went <sup>to the west end of the block</sup> west on it. They were drinking from bottles, yelling and working themselves <sup>into an angry mood</sup> up to a pitch. As they emptied the wine and whiskey bottles, they threw them into whichever window happened to be nearby.

9:15 a.m., September 1, 1966

The first overt breaking and entering incident occurred at Andy's Furniture Store on Williams Street, just north of Third. Some furniture

*name?*

*Sgt. Morgan notified*

was pulled into ~~Third~~ <sup>the</sup> Street and set on fire. Lieutenant Stewart was advised by Sergeant Morgan that looting was in progress, ~~Morgan~~ <sup>and</sup> asked for instructions. Stewart asked Morgan if he could hold his position. Morgan answered, "Yes, and I can stop the looting, but they probably wouldn't like my methods." Stewart communicated with Major Igleburger asking ~~if~~ <sup>for</sup> there were any instructions. He was told, "do not open fire." Stewart advised Morgan that they would take no aggressive action. Morgan said that they then stood at their post and watched the looting.

9:20 a.m., September 1, 1966

*Names?*

*hiding in*

Two detectives, Boutle and Jennewein, were ~~secreted~~ <sup>(one of the three released from jail)</sup> at a store on West Third Street observing McIntosh and Sylvester Chancellor, who were talking on the ~~south side of Third Street~~ <sup>sidewalk</sup>. Chancellor left McIntosh, walked across to ~~the~~ <sup>a clothing</sup> Harvey Store and broke the window with a large rock. Then he and ~~Ike~~ <sup>two other Negroes</sup> and Alvester Johnson kicked out the glass, went into ~~the store~~ <sup>Harvey's</sup> and began carrying out clothing. They ran north in the alley alongside McIntosh's headquarters and then turned west in the intersecting alley paralleling Third Street on the north. In a few minutes they returned <sup>and crossed</sup> for more clothing. The same three ~~then crossed over to the Famous Clothing Store~~ <sup>the street to another</sup> and broke the front window there and continued their looting. At this time, people who had been ~~spectators only~~ <sup>passive</sup> joined in the looting and it was estimated by police that ~~probably~~ <sup>as many as</sup> 300 people were involved ~~at this time.~~ <sup>30/</sup>

*Booth?*

9:30 a.m., September 1, 1966

*Sgt.*

Officer Morgan was advised to withdraw his men from the block if he could not hold his position. Morgan says that he ~~did~~ <sup>did</sup> withdraw ~~from~~ the block and continued to withdraw for one or two blocks to the east. He withdrew more because he was ashamed to stand by and watch the looting than because he was forced out.

*He said*

9:30 a.m., September 1, 1966

*Names?*

*col*

Captain Reed advised Major Igleburger that Lieutenant Stewart had ordered his men withdrawn from the 1100 block because they could not

maintain control without the use of firearms. ~~Major~~ <sup>Col.</sup> Igleburger ordered the men back into the block and they were told to use all physical force required to regain control, short of shooting. Control was regained almost at once when the police re-entered the block, advancing <sup>in</sup> a line, clearing <sup>R</sup> out all civilians from the block west toward Broadway. The police line <sup>of about</sup> ~~was set across Third Street at Broadway and the ~~civilian~~ mob stood west of the intersection from this point on. This was ~~more of~~ <sup>primarily</sup> a holding action. ~~Set up in this block were about 20 men.~~ There was no more looting in the block after that time. <sup>20 men</sup> 30 This operation was maintained until the National Guard moved in at 4:15 p.m. <sup>to reinforce</sup> ~~and supplemented~~ the police.~~

10:08 a.m., September 1, 1966

Mayor Hall called the Adjutant General relative to the troubled area. <sup>identify</sup>

10:24 a.m., September 1, 1966

The mayor reported that a Negro had been shot and was not expected to live. <sup>by whom?</sup>

10:25 a.m., September 1, 1966

The Adjutant General called the chief of police <sup>who</sup> and the chief reported that the situation required ~~the~~ <sup>assistance</sup> National Guard as the police had been fully committed.

10:30 a.m., September 1, 1966

Mayor Hall went to Third and Western Streets and read the Emergency Act to all within hearing distance of his public address system. <sup>?</sup>

11:00 a.m., September 1, 1966

General Hostettler called Sheriff Keiter requesting his estimate of the situation. The sheriff <sup>agreed</sup> ~~verified~~ that the situation was beyond the control of the local police. <sup>names?</sup>

Vaughn Bailey, program coordinator for SCOPE, was on the scene of the disturbance from approximately 6 a.m. through 11 p.m., off and on.

He stated that people were grabbed indiscriminately out of their cars, off the streets and out of their yards by Dayton police and the Montgomery County deputies during the entire time of the disturbance. Bailey <sup>said he</sup> was active in attempting to send home the youngsters and teenagers who were looting stores, because of fear that they would be seriously injured by the Dayton and Montgomery police officers. 12/

11:45 a.m., September 1, 1966

<sup>JAMES A.</sup> Governor Rhodes signed the Emergency Proclamation, declaring martial law in Dayton.

11:50 a.m., September 1, 1966

Colonel Glem <sup>left</sup> departed Columbus, ~~Ohio~~ enroute to Dayton. 30/ name?

12:25 p.m., September 1, 1966

<sup>Guard</sup> The Adjutant General called the city manager informing him that <sup>National</sup> troops <sup>were on the way</sup> had departed and should be in Dayton at 3:30 or 4:00 p.m. At this point, the city manager informed the Adjutant General that the situation was under control but trouble was expected after <sup>nightfall</sup> ~~dark at night~~. 30/

12:30 p.m., September 1, 1966

A liaison officer from the <sup>National</sup> guard reported to Chief Gailer. 30/ who?

1:00 p.m., September 1, 1966

The liaison officer was taken for a reconnaissance tour of the area with <sup>Col.</sup> Major Igleburger. 30/

4:15 p.m., September 1, 1966

National Guardsmen were patrolling the streets, three to a jeep with a police officer, or three in a police car with a police officer. This was done so that any arrest made would be done by a local officer ~~instead of one of the National Guard members.~~

5:00 p.m., September 1, 1966

Roadblocks were set up on ten bridges, isolating the West Side. These roadblocks were <sup>maintained until</sup> dissolved at 7 a.m. on September 2.

6:00 p.m., September 1, 1966

The police department gave an order to clear the street. Al Holland <sup>of MAT</sup> stated that at this point ~~the National Guard~~ <sup>the MAT</sup> or several members of the National Guard contingent moved directly toward ~~the office~~ <sup>of MAT</sup> (~~Moving Ahead Together~~). Several people who were standing on the sidewalk in front of his office moved inside. Holland had called a meeting for 6:30 p.m. in his office and had invited ~~several people~~ <sup>a number of</sup>, among them Jesse Gooding, Charles Pate, Art Thomas, and Floyd Johnson. <sup>including</sup> <sup>One Negro invitee</sup> <sup>12/ En route to the meeting</sup> <sup>en route to the meeting</sup> ~~a person~~ was stopped by local police, and told in rather abusive terms ~~that he should get back to his home and stay there.~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~At some point,~~ the police started arresting people who were standing on the sidewalk in front of the MAT office. Holland stated that he walked ~~outside~~ of his office and heard people inquiring as to why they were being arrested. No answers were given. <sup>He said that one man</sup> ~~At one point,~~ an arrestee was entering a patrol wagon when a member of the National Guard <sup>tried</sup> attempted to strike him in the back of ~~his~~ <sup>the</sup> head with a riot stick. Holland ~~stated that~~ <sup>said</sup> he reached up and caught the stick before it struck the ~~person,~~ <sup>man, and that</sup> The guardsman then turned on him and knocked him to the ground. <sup>Holland got to</sup> ~~Upon recovering his feet,~~ and Holland went back into his office, where a number of people remained. <sup>was one</sup> Among them David Jones, who, unknown to anyone else, was acting as the eyes and ears of the city manager during the disturbances. Apparently because Holland had been involved in the incident outside, the National Guard entered the MAT office and arrested everyone, including ~~David~~ Jones. At the time of the arrest, Jones was trying to reach the city manager on the telephone.

Approximately 7:00 p.m., September 1, 1966

This group of arrestees arrived at the downtown police headquarters and were booked. Because of the large number of persons arrested during the day, there was some delay in getting them booked and processed into various cells. The group was then moved upstairs to a cellblock and Holland stated that the entire cellblock was filled with tear gas because

some of the prisoners had allegedly become unruly. A number of the prisoners became ill from the effects of the tear gas, <sup>but Holland said</sup> There was no attempt to give them medical treatment. 12/ He stated that he <sup>saw</sup> ~~observed~~ a youngster, ~~an~~ approximately 14 years old, who had gone berserk with fear and attempted to attack a police officer. Some of the other prisoners subdued the youngster, but he was later taken to another part of the floor and allegedly <sup>by the</sup> ~~beaten~~ <sup>said he</sup> heard screams coming from the general direction in which the youngster had been taken. 12/

Holland was eventually placed in a cell along with 13 or 14 other people who had been arrested in the MAT office, including David Jones. Jones said that during the time the prisoners were being booked and ~~processed into cells~~, he <sup>tried</sup> attempted to convince several officers that he had been erroneously arrested and was in fact working for the city manager. About 9:30 <sup>P.M.</sup> ~~in the evening~~, the police checked with the city manager and Jones was released.

Approximately two hours later, Holland and the other <sup>5</sup> ~~people~~ who had been arrested in the MAT office were taken downstairs. They were advised that they were being released on their own recognizance because of the testimony of David Jones. Holland advised the police that he was returning to the riot area because at the time of his arrest, he had not taken time to lock his offices. Police told him that there was no need to go, that the machinery and other equipment would be safe as the area was being patrolled by the police and the National Guard. Holland would not <sup>agree to</sup> ~~accept~~ this since the police would not accept responsibility for anything that might be missing the following day. He returned to the area, locked his office and went home.

There was still some isolated looting going on and a couple <sup>of</sup> buildings were ablaze, but there ~~still~~ had been no sniping, nor had firemen been harassed while performing their duty. 12/

7:00 p.m., September 1, 1966

Seven hundred National Guardsmen were in Dayton assembled at the

Veteran's Administration Hospital grounds or the West Second Street armory. Officers issued ammunition, reviewed riot instructions and briefed personnel on the legal implication<sup>s</sup>/of riot duty.

8:00 p.m., September 1, 1966

Mounted patrols of guardsmen were dispatched throughout Dayton and by 10:00 p.m., walking and standing posts were established in the troubled area. ~~Personnel~~ <sup>Guardsmen</sup> were detailed to guard fire equipment and mobile reserves in the ~~Veteran's Administration~~ <sup>VA</sup> Hospital bivouac area. The presence of the guard and the unusual number of policemen in the area had a quieting effect on the situation and while arrests for carrying concealed weapons and looting increased during September 1 and 2, other criminal activities were below normal. 41/

September 2, 1966

Dayton remained quiet, with National Guardsmen, Montgomery County Sheriff's ~~Department~~ <sup>Deputies,</sup> and the Dayton Police Department on duty in the trouble area. As the situation improved, law enforcement personnel were released gradually over a four-day period. The last ~~unit~~ <sup>outside</sup> departed Dayton on September 7, ~~1966~~. It should be noted that local authorities were heavily committed during the period, because they were required to provide police and traffic control for the Montgomery County Fair and for a presidential visit on Labor Day. 41/

#### Aftermath of September, 1966 Disorders

A police department investigation, conducted immediately after Lester Mitchell was slain, "proved scientifically" that he could not have been shot by a passing car or by a white person. 12/ Police ~~surmised~~ <sup>said</sup> ~~that~~ he was probably shot by a light-skinned Negro from a nearby alley. ~~However,~~ in May of 1967 several prominent Negroes were asked by the Human Relations Council to sit in on a closed-door meeting of the city commissioners, the city manager and the mayor to work out ways to ease tensions. The Negroes present suggested that one way to ease tension ~~was~~ <sup>would be</sup>

to solve the murder of Lester Mitchell. They stated that this had created a lot of the tension in the Negro community. 12/

The murder was solved the next week. A white criminal was named as the murderer. The man had been killed in a gun fight the week before, so no testimony <sup>could be</sup> was taken from him as to whether or not he had slain Mitchell. No information was ever given by the police as to how they had solved the murder so quickly after the meeting or <sup>and they had no comment on the fact</sup> as to why their <sup>original</sup> supposed scientific proof that Mitchell could not have been shot from a moving car was in fact disproved <sup>evidence had been disproved</sup> by the identity of Mitchell's slayer. 12/  
Police Chief Keeler resigned after this ~~first~~ incident. 4/

After the disturbances in September, 1966, a committee was set up under C. J. McLin, State Representative from Dayton to the Ohio Legislature, ~~The committee was commissioned to find the causes and problems of Negro unrest, and included Mr. King, director of the Human Relations Council, The committee submitted a report several months later.~~ <sup>The committee, which</sup> For a long time nothing was done about the report, partly because the city manager had retired in December, 1966, and a new manager had not been appointed for two months.

There is a feeling that no real changes have been made in the Dayton situation since September, 1966. An interview with members of the Dayton Urban League <sup>produced</sup> resulted in a consensus that not only were the police-community relations in Dayton bad in the year preceding the September 6, 1966, incident, they have gotten worse since that time. 11/  
This and other grievances, such as continued high unemployment among Negroes, poor education in Negro schools, and discrimination on jobs, prepared the climate for the civil disorder that occurred in June, 1967.

II. CHRONOLOGY OF JUNE 1967 DISTURBANCE

A. PRECIPITATING INCIDENT

Preceding the June, 1967, civil disorder there was a dispute between SCOPE, the local agency on the war on poverty, and MAT, "Moving Ahead Together," an agency of SCOPE. SCOPE <sup>officials</sup> stated that MAT was not doing its job as a social action agency, that it was "not instrumental in social change." In <sup>their</sup> defense, MAT spokesmen argued that their organization had <sup>obtained</sup> brought about scholarships, in-service training for the poor, the teaching of Negro history in schools, and had pointed out to the Welfare Department that it could get more <sup>federal</sup> aid than it had asked for. 27/ They <sup>argued</sup> ~~militants felt~~ that if MAT was not funded by SCOPE, the West Dayton community would lose a large source of revenue, since MAT's budget amounted to \$300,000. The militants also felt that this would seriously affect the economy of the West Dayton community. 12/

At its June meeting, SCOPE decided not to fund MAT. The discussion period and the voting were closed to all persons not on the SCOPE Board of Directors. ~~Holland was not allowed to listen to the discussion.~~ 12/

Following this vote, tension increased among the militants, 12,38/ <sup>and it was</sup> This situation was aggravated <sup>further on the evening of June 14, 5</sup> when H. Rap Brown, National Chairman of the Student Non-Violent Coordinating Committee (SNCC), made a speech at the Wesley Community Center at 2301 W. Third Street. The rally was called the "Westside Job Rally," 38/ and is designated by the Federal Bureau of Investigation as the precipitating incident that led to the disorder that took place on June 18. 14,16/

<sup>al</sup> Holland and <sup>Arthur</sup> Thomas were of the opinion that ~~the speech of H. Rap Brown~~ <sup>is speech</sup> was not the precipitating incident, that it was not <sup>so</sup> inflammatory <sup>as to</sup> ~~enough to produce a riot.~~ <sup>an impending outbreak</sup> They felt that because the rumor of a ~~riot~~ had been widely publicized by the city's news media, people were waiting for an excuse upon which to <sup>make trouble</sup> ~~riot~~ and that a speech by Brown or anyone else would have provided this excuse. 6/

The purpose of the rally at which Brown spoke was to discuss the

recently formed Police Community Relations Unit, the role of the Negro in the forthcoming city election and anti-poverty funds, and to promote orderly action in the field of employment. 38/ A copy of Brown's speech is not available.

Brown later stated in an interview given to the Dayton Daily News that, "Individuals do not start riots or rebellions. You attribute that to conditions that exist. I do not create these conditions." Brown dis<sup>avowed</sup> ~~allowed~~ personal responsibilit<sup>y</sup> ~~ies~~ <sup>for</sup> as far as the disturbance and further stated, "I do not want to talk about violence in terms of what the black people do. The real violence comes from the white power structure. The rebellion should not be blamed on black people. They only retaliate to white oppression. Redress might take the form of extreme violence or even race war." 42/

Those in attendance at the meeting stated that Brown discussed Negroes arming themselves, and that they should take some of the pressure off of the Cinncinati ~~riots~~ <sup>disorders</sup> by starting something in Dayton. 12/ Infor-  
mation concerning actual events during the rally is not available.

B. FIRST OUTBREAK OF VIOLENCE

*10/2/67*  
9:15 p.m., June 14, 1967

Captain G. W. O'Conner of the Dayton Police Department reported to *a superior,* Major H. G. Book, that conditions did not look good. The <sup>*Rap Brown*</sup> meeting had broken up ~~at~~ around 9:15 p.m. and there were approximately 100 young Negroes coming out into the streets. From their actions, the situation looked unsettled.

9:24 p.m., June 14, 1967

A white man traveling west on Third St. was stopped by several young colored youths, pulled from his car, assaulted, robbed, and his T-shirt taken off him and burned. This man was not identified. He was later admitted to a local hospital and subsequently released.

9:30 p.m., June 14, 1967

~~Unorganized~~ groups of Negroes were forming in the vicinity of the rally area. During this time rocks and bottles were thrown at police cars and passing automobiles. <sup>42/</sup> ~~Unorganized, unruly~~ groups *continued* looting, breaking store windows, and throwing rocks and bottles at police cars and automobiles ~~continued~~ until about 3 a.m. on June 15, ~~the following day.~~ While the disturbance began in the general area of the rally, <sup>*the disorder*</sup> various incidents became more widespread ~~throughout West Dayton~~ <sup>*through*</sup> as Negroes spread out into the predominantly Negro section. The troubled area was generally bounded by Gettysburg Avenue on the west and Germantown Street on the south, Hoover Avenue on the North and the Third Street Bridge on the east.

C. COMMUNITY RESPONSE TO FIRST OUTBREAK OF VIOLENCE

9:35 p.m., June 14, 1967

*Police Chief*  
Officers Igleburge and *major* Book ~~of the Dayton Police Department~~ were  
advised of ~~existing~~ *advised* conditions and were ordered by Captain Marks to meet  
at the Safety Building. 36/

9:40 p.m., June 14, 1967

Car windows were broken ~~out~~ *out?* in the 1100 block of West Third  
Street. 34/

9:47 p.m., June 14, 1967

Windows were broken ~~out~~ *in a* of the Famous Clothing Store *on West Third Street.*

D. KEY PIVOT POINT

9:51 p.m., June 14, 1967

Urban League members reported that more <sup>police were</sup> ~~manpower~~ was needed as things were going to break loose at Second and Broadway ~~Streets~~. Negroes were wandering up and down the street forming groups, disengaging only to join other groups in a completely disorganized pattern of screaming, hollering, rock and bottle throwing, and looting. 30/

9:55 p.m., June 14, 1967

Captain Reed put into effect the early call-up of the 12-8 relief. A 12-hour day with cancellation of leaves was effective for all personnel immediately.

10:00 p.m., June 14, 1967

According to Captain Marks, ~~the~~ bars were closed on West Third Street between the bridge and Western Avenue.

10:16 p.m., June 14, 1967

District sergeants advised <sup>their superior</sup> ~~patrol lieutenant~~ that more effective patrol action must be taken "or pull out of the 1100 block of West Third Street." All available crews were sent into the area.

E. NEAR FINAL CONTROL POINT

10:18 p.m., June 14, 1967

Orders were issued to start arresting all violators. 34/ ~~Inter-~~  
views with Negro leaders <sup>charged</sup> revealed that police brutality in this disorder  
was <sup>worse than in</sup> increased over the September, 1966, <sup>outbreak,</sup> ~~riots.~~ 12/

10:25 p.m., June 14, 1967

All one <sup>7</sup>man cars were ordered in and crews doubled; traffic was  
shut off on West Third Street to the Bridge from Summit Street. 34/

In the disturbance area, during the critical period, all fire  
alarms were answered by police cruisers and when they verified that a  
fire existed, fire apparatus was dispatched. 42/

10:39 p.m., June 14, 1967

Cruisers were advised over police radios not to stand by business  
places where windows were broken. The dispatcher stated that "we have  
run out of crews." The dispatcher further <sup>said</sup> ~~related~~ that "we will notify  
the owners. It is their property."

F. NEAR CONTROL POINT

10:40 p.m., June 14, 1967

1100 block of West Third Street reported "pretty quiet now."

11:41 p.m., June 14, 1967

There were reports of some looting at Dunhill in West Town.

10:53 p.m., June 14, 1967

Police patrols in the area were asked to clear rock throwers out of alleys along West Third Street.

11:06 p.m., June 14, 1967

Bottles of gasoline were found at ~~Gem City~~ <sup>an</sup> Ice Cream ~~Company~~ <sup>plant</sup> on West Third Street.

11:46 p.m., June 14, 1967

Large crowds, primarily consisting of on-lookers and curiosity seekers, gathered at West Third Street and Decker Avenue. They moved around aimlessly. There was some hollering, screaming, and bottle throwing. 42/

12:11 a.m., June 15, 1967

Uniformed policemen were ordered to remove name plates from their shirt lapels. ~~There was~~ <sup>was</sup> a small fire started and ~~isolated~~ <sup>there was</sup> looting. Some fight <sup>s/</sup> and bottle throwing occurred, but generally the ~~night~~ <sup>area</sup> began to settle down.

12:40 a.m., June 15, 1967

A patrol wagon was sent to Fifth and Ludlow Streets to pick up five white men who had been arrested in an automobile that contained three guns.

12:41 a.m., June 15, 1967

A patrol car reported that it <sup>||</sup>shook down <sup>||</sup>eight Negroes at West Third Street and Sunrise Avenue.

Information to develop chronology other than broad observations,  
and ~~interpretations~~ from around 2 <sup>a.m.</sup> o'clock on June 15, until the official  
end of the ~~riot~~ <sup>disorder</sup> at 1 a.m. on June 18, is not available.

G. FINAL CONTROL POINT

11:00 a.m., June 16, 1967

State representative C. J. ~~McLean~~<sup>MCLIN</sup>, Col. Martz, and the volunteer group of Negro youths later called "The Youth-Dayton Police," assisted in persuading other youngsters in the westside area to stop their disorderly behavior. Approximately 21 boys volunteered in this original venture.

8:00 p.m., June 16, 1967

~~The youth patrol went into effect with favorable results.~~

There were some sporadic disorderly incidents on the night of the 16th.

7:00 a.m., June 17, 1967

The entire area was relatively peaceful and unlawful activity was below that of a normal weekend. 40/

7:00 a.m., June 18, 1967

The Police Department followed normal operating schedule. 40/

During the ~~riot period~~<sup>outbreak</sup> 182 persons were arrested in the disturbance area for violations ranging from inciting a riot to malicious destruction of property and disorderly conduct. Exhibit 1 gives a breakdown of arrests from July 14-18. According to the Dayton Police Department, damage to property due to arson, malicious destruction of property, burglary and looting amounted to approximately \$175,000.

III. AFTERMATH

A Negro man ~~by the name of~~ <sup>D/</sup> Robert Barbee was shot by an off-duty white policeman <sup>at 1:00 a.m.</sup> on Sunday, September 17, 1967, ~~at 1:00 a.m.~~ <sup>6/</sup>

Barbee held a Master's Degree in psychology and was a career employee as a field representative for the Social Security Administration. At one time he was in charge of the West Dayton Improvement Program. 28/

The police account states that two vice squad detectives, <sup>ROBERT S.</sup> Collier and Michael, wearing Shriner's <sup>regalia</sup> ~~reg~~ and other Shriner regalia, and operating as undercover men during the Shriner's convention, approached Barbee as he was leaving his car in downtown Dayton about 1:00 a.m.

Robert S. Collier, the ~~vice-squad detective~~ who did the shooting, told superiors that he thought Barbee had a gun when he approached him in front of a downtown Dayton restaurant. <sup>a U.P. news story said</sup> Collier is reported to have fired two shots point blank <sup>without firing a warning shot</sup> at Barbee as he fled down the street ~~without giving a warning shot~~. Barbee was shot in the back. Investigating officers said that <sup>he</sup> Barbee was unarmed. 28/

Witnesses, who will not let themselves be named until an outside organization investigates the police force, state that Barbee <sup>actually</sup> was killed on Monday evening and that he was handcuffed when he was shot. 11/

The police department did not notify Barbee's family of his death until 14 hours after the shooting. 1/ The reason given by the department for withholding the information was that they did not want to cause Mrs. Barbee anxiety. The authorities said they were not sure that the slain man was Barbee or if he had stolen Barbee's identification papers. 1/ Newspaper reports later related that Barbee was a bachelor and lived in the better section of Finley, Ohio. He had a brother, Charles Barbee, and a sister, Mrs. Ziporal Roberts of ~~923 Elmhurst~~, Dayton. One police officer stated that Barbee had locked all his identification papers inside his automobile and thus they could not identify him or notify his family. 1/ However, the police chief told members of the Commission's <sup>investigating</sup> ~~investigating~~ team that Barbee's credentials were lying on the hood of his car. 1/

*Conflict*

?

The day after Barbee was killed, there was a meeting at the Human Relations Council office with the mayor, the city manager, and a group of Negro militants. The militants included Art Thomas, Jesse Gooding, and McIntosh. At the meeting, the mayor and city manager stated that ~~Robert S. Collier~~, the detective <sup>who</sup> ~~that~~ did the shooting, had thought that Barbee had a gun when he approached him ~~in front of a downtown Dayton restaurant~~. After shooting him, the detective discovered that the bulge that he thought was a gun was a smoking pipe in a holder.

A pistol was found in Barbee's hand when the investigating police arrived on the scene. City Manager ~~Graham~~ Watts, during a meeting with state representatives, C. J. McLin and Charles Saunders, <sup>said</sup> ~~revealed~~ that Collier panicked after the shooting, went to his home, got another gun, came back and placed it in Barbee's hand after he was dead. 28/ McLin, ~~a member of the state legislature and a militant civil rights leader,~~ along with Saunders and other representatives of Negro groups demanded that policemen serving in the ghetto submit to psychological tests to determine their fitness to serve in the Negro community. They also urged the city administration to conduct a training course for policemen in community and public relations so that they <sup>could</sup> ~~can~~ adequately deal with the problems of the ghetto.

Collier, who <sup>2</sup> ~~drew his service revolver and fired two shots at~~ Barbee as he fled, has been accused of exceeding his authority in using the gun. He was arrested and jailed pending the filing of formal charges against him on Monday, September 18. The next day, <sup>officer</sup> Michael was released on his own recognizance. This further irritated Negro leaders, as there were still Negroes in jail from the June civil disorder who could not raise bail, <sup>while a</sup> ~~for rioting and disorderly conduct and yet~~ a white policeman who they felt had committed murder was allowed to walk the streets free. 1/

A number of Negro organizations started passing out handbills immediately after the meeting with the mayor ~~and city commissioners~~. The handbills called for a meeting on the night of September 19, 1967. These bills read, "This is another case of a Negro being killed by a white cop,

and he is now out walking the streets." At the conclusion of the September 19 meeting, another disturbance broke out. A few windows were broken and there was some looting, but no fires were started. On the following night, September 20th, there were reports of further looting and window breaking, and one small fire. 13/

A. POLITICAL STRUCTURE

Attitudes: The attitude of the Negro community in Dayton ~~is~~ <sup>toward</sup> ~~guarding~~ policemen on the beat and members of the vice squad is one of disrespect and hatred. Until the shooting of Barbee, most of the Negroes in the area were not interested in ~~rioting~~ <sup>violence</sup> or vandalism as a means of expressing their grievances. Now they are undecided, <sup>according to a member of the Human Relations Council.</sup> 6/

The <sup>white</sup> power structure, which includes both business leaders and members of the city government, realizes that ~~they have~~ <sup>it has</sup> a serious problem in the west side of Dayton. In particular, Col. Igleburger has realized that changes must ~~transpire~~ <sup>take place</sup> in the police department if further ~~unrest~~ <sup>disorders</sup> and riots are to be avoided.

Col. Igleburger is <sup>trying</sup> attempting to hire more Negroes for his force and to improve the <sup>Police</sup> ~~riot control~~ <sup>in controlling civil disorders</sup> tactics of the force. He is also receptive to the idea of establishing a much needed police-community relations department. The University of Michigan is about to begin a study on this subject in Dayton. 31/

Mayor Hall has been opposed and continues to oppose the pending open housing ordinance. 40/ ~~He and his council have hired an experienced city manager, Graham Watt. Mr. Watt has listened to the grievances of practically all the different factions of the Negro community.~~ <sup>within</sup>

Program Changes: Mr. Watt has tried to solve as many problems as possible, especially those that <sup>can be corrected most readily,</sup> are less difficult to correct. For example, he has pushed for regular street cleaning and garbage collection in the Negro section. He has ~~stated that he is very concerned about the June, 1967 civil disorder and has encouraged the fire department, police department, and all other agencies in requesting that they listen to the recommendations of the McLin report and the civil rights report, described in Section~~ <sup>to act on</sup> ~~IVA.~~ IV-A

Recommendations: Mr. King of the Human Relations Council stated <sup>Police - community relations are the city's Number One problem.</sup> that the ~~police question must be settled.~~ He believes that if this can <sup>be resolved,</sup> be accomplished and "model cities money" can be acquired for Dayton, then

"the Dayton community will make it." 6/ ~~The major problem facing Dayton~~  
in his opinion, ~~is the police and their public relations.~~ The image of  
the police is at an all-time low, ~~He is pessimistic in recommending any-~~  
thing positive ~~that can be done for changing the Dayton police image.~~ *and he questions whether*  
*to E that*

Mr. King states that while the higher ranking police officers are progressive  
and realize that something must be done ~~and in a hurry,~~ *promptly,* he believes that  
the policeman on the beat has the same attitude, ~~and in many cases much~~  
~~worse than he did prior to the civil disorder.~~ *toward the ghetto community,*  
*as* ~~6/ It is difficult for~~ *-- and in many cases, much worse.*  
~~a police supervisor to convince and change the attitudes of those under~~  
~~him.~~ *those* Mr. King recommends a committee to monitor ~~the~~ police activities. 6/

Institutional and Structural Changes: City Manager Watt ~~took~~  
~~office in March, 1967.~~ He has the support and backing of the council and  
the mayor. He has been described as a progressive man who is sympathetic  
to the plight of Negroes and energetically carries out suggestions made  
by all parties ~~in implementing~~ *to achieve* better community relations ~~in Dayton.~~  
Chief Igleburger, the ~~new~~ *third* police chief ~~and the third~~ *Dayton has had* in the past two years,  
was promoted from within the department. ~~Although he came up from the~~  
~~department ranks,~~ he is a man with some insight and sensitivity and is  
universally acknowledged as being capable of instituting necessary re-  
forms. 6/ Chief Igleburger has stated that he will make every effort to  
recruit more Negroes. Moreover, he is not opposed to setting up a Human  
Relations Court within West Dayton where Negroes could file complaints ~~of~~  
~~against police concerning abuse and brutality.~~ *5/ against police officers.*

B. PHYSICAL DESCRIPTION OF THE AREA

Institutional and Structural Changes: During the June 14-18, 1967, civil disorder in Dayton, there was loss of property due to arson, malicious destruction, burglaries and looting, amounting to approximately \$175,000. Storefronts were demolished, plate glass windows were broken and homes and businesses were set afire. The storefronts are being repaired and repainted. When the damage has been repaired there will be little appreciable change in the physical structure of the community.

C. RACE RELATIONS

Attitudes: The police chief's <sup>contends /</sup> ~~impression~~ <sup>negro</sup> is that the militants feel that the one who screams the loudest and <sup>uses</sup> ~~comes forth~~ with the strongest invective will get the largest following. The chief ~~further states~~ that Negro militants are egotistical; he points to Art Thomas as an example of a <sup>militant with a hunger for leadership.</sup> ~~man struggling for leadership.~~ 5/

The consensus among Negroes who were interviewed <sup>by the Commission team</sup> ~~in Dayton~~ is that the <sup>disorders,</sup> ~~riots~~ and particularly the shooting of Mr. Barbee have <sup>been</sup> served as a unifying factor among <sup>force in the ghetto community,</sup> ~~the~~ Negro element in the west end. Most of the Negroes were not interested in H. Rap Brown coming to Dayton. 12/ But now that they have experienced the <sup>disorders</sup> ~~riot~~ and the killing of Mr. Barbee by a white <sup>white</sup> ~~off duty~~ policeman, the majority of them are banding together, if for no other reason than for self-protection from police brutality, <sup>according</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to negro spokesman.</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>city</sup> ~~city~~ <sup>says</sup> ~~12/~~

One of the first questions ~~to~~ Manager Watt was whether or not he felt the Negroes in Dayton had grievances which justified their civil disturbances. "No," he said, "the disturbances were not justified, but the Negroes in Dayton do suffer the same frustrations suffered by Negroes in urban areas all over the country."

"One of the sad parts about the situation," the manager stated, "is that there is so much backlash which comes from these things and does a serious disservice to the Negro cause." 7/

The young Negro reportedly has no respect for the <sup>clergymen</sup> ~~ministers~~ and the NAACP as leaders. They do <sup>more</sup> ~~not~~ look at ~~these people~~ as leaders, but toward Arthur Thomas, <sup>who is a young man and</sup> ~~the young principal~~ who works with young Negroes ~~and who tried to get the looters to go home so that they would not be~~ shot during the June, 1967 riots; <sup>The young militants think</sup> Millie Williamson of the NAACP is ~~said~~ to be closer to the police than she is to the people ~~that~~ she is trying to represent. Mrs. Williamson thinks the mayor and the police chief are trying very hard to improve relations on the west side of Dayton. 16/

<sup>Mr.</sup> ~~Art~~ Thomas <sup>claims</sup> ~~stated~~ in his interview that a great deal of the problem in Dayton stems from the fact that the Negro community is <sup>divisions within</sup> ~~extremely~~ <sup>which have</sup> ~~divided~~ along several lines. This permitted the city government to play the "divide and conquer" game. Thomas stated that the city government

was a past master at playing that game. He voiced little or no respect for the Negroes <sup>people whom</sup> who are considered by the city government <sup>regards a negro</sup> to be the community leaders in West Dayton. 12/

Thomas went on to say that he had little or no faith in the Human Relations Council because <sup>that</sup> the organization had no power to <sup>act on</sup> effectuate any of its <sup>proposals</sup> decisions. <sup>he said</sup> The general opinion was that the Community Action Agency in Dayton is virtually worthless, <sup>and that</sup> The only OEO funded program which was really reaching the <sup>poor</sup> grass roots people was <sup>MAT, which</sup> not refunded. This <sup>SCOPE refused to finance in June.</sup> was the Moving Ahead Together program.

<sup>claim</sup> Based on the testimony of Thomas and other Negroes, the MAT organization <sup>5 funds were cut off</sup> had not been refunded for the very reason that it was reaching the grass roots Negroes and had become controversial.

Structural and Institutional Changes: There appears to be little structural change in the Negro community <sup>is</sup> along the lines of organization and leadership. <sup>disorders</sup> The riots of June, 1967 and the subsequent killing of Barbee in September, 1967 have served as <sup>to</sup> a catalyst in bringing those who were <sup>are</sup> on the fence over <sup>to</sup> to the militants' side. Many Negroes who would have nothing to do with the <sup>violence</sup> rioting and looting prior to the <sup>June,</sup> riot of 1967, <sup>outbreak,</sup> <sup>are</sup> have now been convinced that the only way toward self-preservation and at least an equal hearing in the community is to demonstrate and, if necessary, <sup>to take violent action.</sup> to ~~take~~ violent action.

D. POLICE-COMMUNITY RELATIONS

Attitudes: <sup>as previously noted,</sup> The most widespread grievance in West Dayton is <sup>against</sup> ~~that of~~ ~~disrespect and hatred for~~ the police. These feelings exist throughout most of the Negro community ~~of Dayton as~~ <sup>are regarded with disrespect and hatred.</sup> regarding the patrolman on the neighborhood beat and members of the vice squad. Any feeling on the part of the more affluent and respectable Dayton Negroes that members of the police force engaged in harassment and were disrespectful only when dealing with the ~~more~~ ghettoized Negroes has been in large part eradicated by the recent Barbee slaying. 31/

The more moderate Negroes view the top echelon of the police force as composed of people sympathetic to Dayton's problems, but believe <sup>they</sup> ~~their efforts~~ are stymied at the lower level where real changes are most urgently needed. Until <sup>where</sup> effective changes are made, <sup>officers</sup> at the lower level, police will continue to be regarded as ~~the~~ shock troops for ~~the~~ bigotry, prejudice, and discrimination ~~being waged by the whites of Dayton~~ against the Negro citizens. 31/

Recommendations: Strong recommendations by Negro leaders, Representative McLin, the Ad Hoc Committee Report, and various community leaders stress ~~the need for~~ the need for better police-community relations.

The following complaints were voiced to the mayor's Ad Hoc Riot Committee: (1) police officers regularly subject Negroes to extreme verbal abuse and frequently treat them with contempt; (2) police officers in inner West Dayton ignore the constitutional protection against unreasonable search and seizure and abuse their authority to hold <sup>citizens</sup> on suspicion; (3) police officers shoot to kill in West Dayton; (4) police often are slow or do not respond at all to calls, <sup>E.g.,</sup> ~~the~~ police officers never responded to a telephone call from <sup>the negro area</sup> residents of Joy Homes about some fellows "drag racing." About three weeks later, one of the drag racers was involved in an accident which resulted in the death <sup>s</sup> of three people; (5) police officers do not participate in community, civic, or recreational activities when they are off duty; (6) existing speed laws are not rigidly enforced in many parts of West Dayton; (7) Negro police officers are not promoted; (8) the image of the police force is that of not upholding law and order with dignity.

In response to <sup>those</sup> the complaints, the mayor's committee made the following suggestions: (1) Attitude tests should be given to all policemen ~~on the force~~ to determine which ones are qualified to serve on the west side. (2) All patrolmen should be given courses designed to prevent misuse of law, permitting arrest for suspicion, etc. Some form of civil enforcement of policy should be instituted. (3) Negro policemen should be assigned to all sections of the city. (4) Police patrols should be assigned so that they are able to respond quickly to calls from the west side. (5) Police officers should be encouraged to participate <sup>during off-duty hours,</sup> in neighborhood activities where they patrol ~~on their off duty hours.~~ (6) A course covering police history, operations, problems, etc., should be initiated in the 9th grade <sup>of the city schools.</sup> More advanced courses should then be taught in the 10th through 12th grades, <sup>as preparation for students who might want to enter</sup> ~~preparatory to admission into the police academy of Dayton.~~ <sup>the Police Academy.</sup> Such a program would be helpful in recruitment and <sup>in</sup> building up better police rapport with the community. (7) Dayton police should be put back on foot patrol in certain densely populated areas. <sup>The use of</sup> Motorized patrols ~~have~~ <sup>has</sup> ~~served to isolate~~ <sup>D/</sup> the police officer from the people he is serving and, consequently, has widened the communication gap ~~between the "man on the street", and the local government officials.~~ (8) A police-community relations board should be established to assess police activities. (9) A free legal aid service should be established to assist people with low incomes. 32/

*Repetition of P. 81*

Institutional and Structural Changes: Chief Igleburger is attempting to hire more Negroes for the police force. He plans to improve riot control tactics, and is receptive to the idea of establishing a much needed police-community relations department on the force. This measure would include a provision whereby citizens could directly question patrolmen.

The Commission's team evaluator states that if Chief Igleburger succeeds in implementing the reforms which he recognizes are necessary, the outlook for the Dayton Police Force is good. 40/

E. EDUCATIONAL AND VOCATIONAL TRAINING

Attitudes: The education offered by the school system in the west end of Dayton remains at a low level. Students graduating from these high schools cannot expect to get well paying jobs because they are not qualified. 12/ The school superintendent is an elderly man and <sup>has</sup> ~~is not~~ equipped to cope with the staggering changes demanded by the situation as presented in the Dayton school system. He stated ~~in an interview~~ <sup>is</sup> that he ~~was~~ looking forward to retirement and had rather not be bothered with drastic changes and innovations. 25/

Structural and Institutional Changes: There have been no appreciable changes or any plans under way to improve the educational system of the Dayton west end school.

Recommendations: The mayor's Ad Hoc Riot Committee <sup>reported</sup> discovered the following ~~list of grievances concerning the schools in the West Dayton area:~~ <sup>negro complaints against</sup>

- (1) Many students in one west side high school cannot obtain basic textbooks.
- (2) Cafeterias in west side high schools are ~~both~~ poorly equipped (not enough eating utensils) and too small. One school had to borrow silverware from a better <sup>equipped</sup> school. The cafeteria of another school does not have the seating capacity for the 2,200 students enrolled there.
- (3) Plaster and paint are falling off the ceilings in one high school.
- (4) School busses are rarely used for extra-curricular activities, <sup>E.g.,</sup> ~~etc.~~ approximately 35 Roosevelt Teddets (presumed to be cheerleaders) do not have transportation from the site of local football games.
- (5) Male Negro students and teachers are frequently referred to as "boy" by white teachers and administrators.
- (6) There is a shortage of properly trained guidance counsellors. Unqualified personnel are ~~used~~ for counselling students.
- (7) Guidance counsellors do not adequately advise students.
- (8) Guidance counsellors are burdened with additional duties other than counselling.
- (9) Guidance counsellors are not properly trained to counsel deprived children.
- (10) Teachers are not personally interested in their students, particularly the unkempt, unattractive, poorly motivated ones, who need the most attention.

(11) Teachers seem to destroy, rather than develop, self-pride among Negro children. (12) School officials do not really seem to care whether Negro children drop out of school or whether they benefit from their education, if they do remain in school. (13) School officials ~~pretend~~ <sup>limit</sup> that their responsibilities ~~are limited~~ to school hours. (14) Textbooks and other resource materials used in the school emphasize the white community and overlook the Negro community. (15) Teachers of history, literature, science, etc., are often not aware of and thus minimize the significant contributions of Negroes in these areas. (16) Teachers do not take the opportunity, nor are they encouraged, to participate in training, which could better equip them to understand and teach children from ~~the~~ <sup>families</sup> deprived ~~backgrounds~~. (17) The school board and administrators seem reluctant to experiment with any of the innovations in education which are being tried elsewhere. (18) No Negroes hold top level administrator positions in the Dayton School District. (19) Negro students do not feel that they are comfortably accepted at Patterson Cooperative High School. (20) Negro students are often rejected by prospective employers because their education is so poor, despite the fact that they have graduated from a west side high school. 32/

~~As a result of these grievances,~~ <sup>In response to</sup> ~~the following suggestions were made~~ <sup>the Committee made</sup> ~~outlined.~~ <sup>in all Dayton schools,</sup> (1) Every effort should be made by school officials to improve, books and teaching materials which emphasize past and present contributions of Negroes to society, ~~in the curriculum of all Dayton schools.~~ (2) An immediate in-service training program <sup>on methods of dealing</sup> ~~designed to better equip teachers~~ ~~to deal~~ with disadvantaged students should be required of all teachers in the Dayton School System. The board of education should explore the possibility of securing federal funds which are available for this type of program. (3) An organized series of lectures and programs <sup>on the importance of education and good citizenship</sup> ~~by successful~~ and prominent Negroes in various fields, <sup>with all costs paid</sup> ~~about the importance of education~~ and citizenship should be financed by the school system. ~~Such successful~~ <sup>could help</sup> Negro personalities ~~would very effectively~~ convince teenagers of the importance of a good education and striving to become a good citizen.

(4) Evening courses should be offered for mothers and daughters in home economics and family problems. (5) Teachers should be encouraged to use more imagination in planning field trips and other special projects. School system resources should be made available for these activities. (6) Experiments using comic strip illustrations should be tried to interest students who do not favorably respond to other teaching methods. (7) Teachers should make every effort to find and cultivate the particular interest of students rather than forcing <sup>E</sup> unwanted material on them. (8) The school district should sponsor adult classes in child psychology for parents in deprived areas. (9) Schools should work with the city department of welfare to sponsor father and son athletic programs (<sup>E.G.</sup> golf, football, volleyball, softball, etc.). (10) Schools should be opened in the evenings to serve as <sup>supervised with</sup> teen centers. ~~Each teenage group should be supervised and should have~~ organized activities. The entire evening and after <sup>V</sup>school program should be modeled after the Flint, Michigan, <sup>program.</sup> approach. (11) The number of guidance counsellors per pupil at schools in deprived areas should be higher than in schools in higher socio-economic areas. (12) Guidance counsellors in these schools should receive special training in minority groups <sup>S</sup> problems, etc. (13) Counsellors should be free to spend time in the homes with parents as they do in school with students. (14) Competent Negroes should be sought out for top <sup>V</sup>level administrative <sup>IVE</sup> positions in the school system. (15) School officials should use their influence and persuasive powers to open all of the skilled labor unions to Negroes, and should then seek out competent Negroes to train students at Patterson Cooperative High School. (16) ~~Absolutely~~ no school teachers displaying any indications <sup>S</sup> of prejudice toward Negroes should be permitted to remain on the staff. (17) School facilities (books, buildings, cafeterias, etc.) should be of equal standards throughout the system. (18) Students should be given an opportunity to evaluate their teachers. (19) Adult volunteers should assist at school crossings. (20) More truant officers are needed. (21) School principals must (a) make concern for their students their primary consideration and (b) be able to obtain needed teaching aids, facilities, and equipment

without fear of intimidation from higher school authorities. (22) A citizens committee should be formed to supervise a study by an independent research agency to evaluate the entire Dayton school system. (The feeling behind this recommendation is that problems relating to schools are much too numerous and too significant to be adequately reviewed by the mayor's Ad Hoc Riot Study Committee). 32/

There is no indication of any "official" response to the grievances or to the proposals.

F. COMMUNITY INSURANCE

Reports in Dayton newspapers stated that residents in the riot area were having trouble with insurance rates on their property. One lead story in the Dayton Press stated that policies were being cancelled in the disturbance area. The insurance companies deny this, <sup>saying:</sup> "Insurance rates are set according to dwellings, not location." Insurance agents say there have been no cancellations due to the ~~riots~~ *civil disorders*.

The following is quoted from the Dayton, Ohio Daily News of August 20, 1967.

Jacob Wolf, west side pharmacist, said he had never had a fire in the forty-three years he has been in business and yet his insurance agent cancelled his policy after the recent racial flare-up. "I never had a nickel's worth of claims," the seventy-two year old Wolf said Friday, "and they have been getting all that money all that time." "Even during the first riot, I only had three windows busted," he added, "and there was no looting because they didn't get inside." His store is at 1039 Germantown Park. The fire and extended coverage policy was in the amount of \$8,000 for three years. The premium was \$88 per year. Wolf contracted for his insurance through the M. J. Flynn Insurance Agency, Inc. This agency is located at 137 North Main Street. The insuring firm was the Hamilton Mutual Insurance Co. of Cincinnati.

Gilbert G. Fahy, agent, who signed the cancellation notice, declined to return telephone calls to The Daily News. An assistant in his office, who said Fahy was talking on another line, was told the reporter sought an explanation of the cancellation. The form notice of cancellation said only that the policy would terminate at noon, July 8, and was "cancelled at company request." Wolf had just renewed the three-year policy May 24. Wolf, who always had this particular type of insurance through the Flynn Agency, said he was never provided with further explanation. He admitted he hadn't inquired about it.

He said the building--excluding the drugstore contents--was insured through another agency, Goldswig Brothers. This agency is located at 333 West First Street. That policy is currently in effect.

In another instance involving loss of insurance, Harvey's Fashions, 1129 West Third Street, has gone out of business. The owner was refused renewal of his insurance policy after his store was looted during the riots.

State Representative C. J. McLin, Jr., a democrat whose district encompasses the west side, said he also had received complaints that auto collision insurance was not being renewed for policy holders living on the west side. McLin has asked the Ohio Legislature to approve pooling plans under which persons not normally able to get auto collision or fire and extended coverage insurance could do so. They called on the State Insurance Director to set up a plan whereby those policies would be split up among the insurance companies doing business in Ohio, in a manner similar to a "bookie laying off bets." Neither bill has much chance of passage during this session of the Legislature, according to political observers. McLin is not optimistic.

Ohio Insurance Director, William R. Morris, denies there are any mass cancellations, or failure to renew fire and extended coverage insurance policies in Ohio as a result of this summer's rioting. However, a Cleveland area independent insurance agent contradicts them. The agent, who ~~was~~ asked not to be identified, said the "insurance companies are scared to death. They don't know what to do. They can't make money so they get out, or they delete rioting. Its becoming increasingly difficult to renew anything in the city area," he added. "And to place new commercial insurance is extremely difficult." The problem, this agent said, is that "insurance premiums are not adequate to take care of the exposure." By this, he meant the risk was too great for the small premium insurance companies received for writing policies. He said that even the foreign insurance underwriters, such as Lloyds of London, and the substandard insurers don't want to underwrite this type of coverage now. Morris said his department has "received a couple of wide and varied complaints" on insurance cancellations. "We are reviewing the situation but at this time there is no pattern established." "On renewal of policies which is the eventual restriction of the market," he added, "it hasn't developed to the extent that we are alarmed." He said the department does have some plans for keeping that market open, such as admitting out of state companies into Ohio who are willing to write this business, with the understanding that they will do so in the state. He said two companies currently were under investigation.

Morris repeated what he had said earlier in the year, that, "I think its inevitable that there will be a rate increase," because of the rioting in Dayton, Cincinnati, and Cleveland. Throughout the telephone interview, Morris repeatedly stressed that his main concern was to keep the insurance companies solvent. He made no mention about the difficult problems facing individual businesses unable to secure insurance protection at a reasonable rate. He added that last Wednesday, for the first time, he had a meeting of representatives of insurance companies, independent agents, and re-insurers "trying to work out a posture for Ohio to take care of this situation."

One of the ideas discussed then, and expected to come up Monday and Tuesday at a New York City meeting of insurance executives and State Insurance Directors, is that of Federal participation. This could take the form of a Federal Subsidy or a Federal re-insurance program, Morris said. Under such a program, the Federal government would carry a portion of riot-connected losses above a fixed percentage carried by the insurance company.

Later, James Fain, Editor of the Dayton Daily News, said that claims that insurance policies are being withdrawn from the ghetto area are largely unjustified at this time. 22/

~~All repetition of p 90~~

G. ASSISTANCE PROGRAMS

Attitudes: No one interviewed was fully satisfied with federal efforts to fight poverty in Dayton. 12, 31, 40/

The director of the CAP Program, SCOPE, felt that most OEO programs were "teasers". They built up the expectations of the poor but did not make any adequate attempt to alleviate poverty. The OEO summer programs in employment and recreation helped about 1,500 youngsters. Another criticism expressed by a Negro militant and SCOPE was that the programs have not really affected the poorest people who most need them. Two members of the white establishment stated that the programs looked good on paper, but are not operating successfully. This they attributed to hasty and over-ambitious planning. 31, 18/

The president of SCOPE charged that, "The entire poverty program had contributed to the civil disturbances in Dayton by giving the poor a glimpse, but only a glimpse, of what life in America would be like." 12/

The Dayton Urban League is sponsoring a pilot project to paint, repair and speuce up a two-block area in the heart of the ghetto as a demonstration to property owners and tenants of what can be done to improve run-down neighborhoods. Private interests are furnishing skilled labor and materials for the project.

H. HUMAN RELATIONS COUNCIL

*Identify*

An article dated June 26, but not identified as to the newspaper source, outlines some of the current questions concerning the Dayton Human Relations Council. The article is entitled "Human Relations Group Says Racial Trouble Plan Needed".

Dayton's Human Relations Council yesterday mapped additional plans for dealing with racial tension amid complaints by some board members that they have been ignored and left uninformed during past disturbances. The new plans call for an early warning system to sift rumors of impending trouble, command posts in areas of disturbances and renewed emphasis on permanent follow up efforts that goes beyond the crash programs aimed only at stopping violence. They were developed by an HRC task force, whose members had already been involved in easing tensions in west Dayton schools and were observers during the most recent disturbances. But, Rabbi Selwyn Ruslander repeatedly asked for a clear definition of the role of individual HRC members during times of racial trouble. . . . He warned that unless all HRC members are kept informed and involved, HRC will have a task force and no other members. Rev. Willis Ford, task force committee member, suggested that in the future, "the minute something happens, all of us on the HRC Board should be called in for a briefing." Several other members said they had similar feelings of being left out during the trouble. The task force plans call for an early warning system to compile rumors, analyze information, separate fact from rumors to determine if there is actually something cooking, and share this information with the "proper authorities". If a disturbance occurs, HRC would establish a "command post or posts" in the area of trouble to serve as a meeting place for west Dayton leaders and a communication point with officials of city, health and welfare officials. The task force would also assign observers to watch the trouble, determine what is happening and what may be needed to end the trouble. There is also the need for a total follow up of the disturbances, not just on a "crash basis." This is necessary to build a foundation to eliminate the conditions which breed the crisis. It is suggested that city officials hold meetings in West Dayton, where residents could voice their grievances. It is suggested further, that HRC members ought to put in appearances on the west side and not just do so during a disturbance. HRC President, Frank Strobhar, said the agency should also be concerned about West Dayton businessmen -- "those who had their windows broken and their faith in the area shaken," during the disturbances. "They are moving -- many of them," replied Rabbi Ruslander. Mr. King, HRC Director, said the Dayton NAACP branch plans to develop a program to open "lines of communication" with these businessmen. Mrs. Miley O. Williamson, NAACP Executive Secretary, said the program will be discussed at her organization's next board meeting. 37/

*Identify*

Another article, unidentified as to time or source, is entitled "Give HRC Guidance, Commissioners urge."

The city commission should give more direction to the HRC, two commissioners said Wednesday. It might be advisable for Edward King, HRC's Director to deliver periodic reports to the city commission about his organization's progress, Commissioner Joseph Wine suggested. "Then Ed King can walk out of this room and know where he stands," Wine said. "He hasn't heard this commission make any pronouncement so that he

should know what to do," Wine added. "I don't think we should condemn the HRC for not taking initiative and direction," Commissioner James McGee added. "The policy should come from here (the commissioner) we should place the responsibility where it ought to be." The discussion of city commission direction of HRC came up when Wine said he did not feel the organization is moving quickly enough in the areas of housing and employment. The commissioner approved of hiring a merit employment specialist, and a few months ago approved of having a housing specialist. But King said he had not been successful in recruiting a person for the housing position that pays \$9,100 and had not even had a "nibble."

From the foregoing, it would appear that the Human Relations <sup>Council</sup> ~~Commis-~~  
~~sion~~ continues to suffer from a lack of direction and strong support, either  
from the community <sup>it is</sup> ~~they are~~ to serve, or the officials in the city government  
that sanctions <sup>its</sup> ~~their work~~ efforts.

I. SUMMARY OF CHANGE

~~The~~ conditions in Dayton did not improve after the riot of September, 1966. This was amply ~~proved by the fact that a disturbance~~ <sup>demonstrated by the subsequent outbreaks</sup> <sup>disturbances</sup> occurred in Dayton in June and September of 1967. With the exception of an increased awareness of the need for better police-community relations on the part of the top level police ~~personnel~~ <sup>authorities</sup> and improved street cleaning and garbage collection on the west side, there seems to have been no important changes in conditions ~~which create tensions in Dayton.~~ Residents of the west side feel that the police patrolmen have been more harassing, insulting and brutal since September, 1966. They also think that while the city government and the white business establishment organized and participated in the plethora of special committees, there has been no genuine effort to deal with ~~Dayton's~~ <sup>their</sup> problems. This feeling is particularly strong ~~regarding~~ <sup>toward</sup> the city administration. Many Dayton Negroes are of the opinion that the city's business leaders are more forward looking than its politicians and bureaucrats, <sup>and that conditions would improve</sup> If these business ~~men~~ <sup>men</sup> ~~leaders~~ would translate their slowly growing awareness into increased job opportunities for Dayton Negroes and make their influence felt on other important issues, as they have recently done on de facto school segregation, ~~the climate in Dayton would greatly improve.~~ 40/

IV. EVALUATION OF DAYTON, OHIO

A. ADEQUACY OF CITY'S RESPONSE TO GRIEVANCES

McLin Study Committee established: Following the disturbance in Dayton on September 1, 1966, Mayor Dave Hall accepted the proposal of Mr. C. J. McLin, Jr., that a study committee be established to investigate the causes of the disturbance and to suggest remedial programs. Mr. McLin was charged with the responsibility of organizing the study committee. With the assistance of a volunteer steering committee, Mr. McLin determined that 60 percent of the study committee should be people from the inner West Side Dayton area, and the remaining 40 percent from other sections of the city. The 60 percent ~~representing people~~ <sup>trouble</sup> from the area was further broken down so that 40 percent were average men and women ~~from the area~~ representing simply their own views, and 20 percent were officials <sup>of</sup> in various agencies active in the troubled area and who would represent their own agencies' views. Thus, the final composition of the study committee was 40 percent from areas of the city other than the troubled zone, 40 percent representative of the people in the troubled area, and 20 percent representative of agencies in the inner West Side Dayton area.

To select the study committee members, Mr. McLin called an evening meeting of all interested persons at a tavern in the heart of the inner West Side Dayton area. Approximately 90 people attended the meeting and -- in <sup>an</sup> ~~this~~ informal atmosphere -- expressed their views, in their own words, regarding the cause of the disturbance. At the close of the meeting, those in attendance were asked to elect three <sup>of their number</sup> ~~of the people among those present~~ to serve on the study committee. Six similar meetings were held in different <sup>West</sup> neighborhoods, <sup>which</sup> ~~within the inner West Side Dayton area~~. At each of these ~~subsequent meetings~~, three new study committee members were elected. The members of the study committee which had been elected at previous meetings attended all subsequent meetings. Key agencies, both within the inner West Side Dayton area and in ~~the~~ other sections of the city, were asked to appoint representatives to provide the other 20 percent and 40 percent, respectively.

~~of the study committee.~~ Once the membership of the committee was determined and the seven neighborhood meetings concluded, the study committee members <sup>then</sup> interviewed many of the businessmen to <sup>Dayton</sup> obtain a correlation <sup>of their</sup> of the thinking <sup>an</sup> of the businessmen and the thinking of the people living in the inner West Side <sup>Dayton</sup> area. The study committee members also met at assembly sessions and social study classes with all of the high school seniors in West Dayton. The students were asked both to express their views orally and to <sup>fill out</sup> complete questionnaires ~~which were circulated at that time.~~ A final meeting, similar to the neighborhood ~~meetings and meetings with high school seniors,~~ <sup>meetings,</sup> was held with high school dropouts and <sup>prison</sup> parolees. This meeting resulted in a discussion similar to those ~~emanating from the neighborhood meetings.~~ Finally, about 15 individuals who <sup>had been</sup> ~~were~~ tried for various offenses relating to the <sup>1966</sup> disturbance were interviewed by committee members. 32/

Findings of the Study Committee: The formation of this committee represents one attempt of the city administration to learn of and answer the several grievances brought <sup>of</sup> to its attention by the Negro community. This committee gathered information from individuals in store fronts, bars, and other such places ~~in West Side Dayton~~ to determine the specific causes for the <sup>disorders</sup> riot. As a result of these meetings, a <sup>list</sup> series of grievances and recommendations was prepared and submitted ~~in report form~~ to Mayor Hall, the Board of Education, and the general public in December, 1966.

In April, 1967, the McLin Committee reported that there had been significant progress in meeting West Dayton's problems since the report was made.

Accomplishment included:

1. The announcement of the City Council's intent to pass a fair housing ordinance to test the constitutionality of the housing amendment to the City Charter.
2. The City of Dayton "Model Cities" application and the <sup>decision</sup> ~~recent announcement~~ by City Manager Graham Watt to begin, without federal support, the housing survey and specific program development phase of the program.
3. The various steps of the "Operation Response" Program.
4. The Vacant Structures Ordinance.

5. The emergency summer recreation program.
6. The decision to proceed with the West Third Street improvement program.
7. The decision to begin to alleviate the "dry hollow ditch" problem. ?
8. The in-depth human relations class carried out by the police department through Wright State University.
9. The establishment of a police-community relations unit.

The Committee's survey of community response reports:

1. The City of ~~Dayton~~ must take immediate steps to insure that all areas in West Dayton that qualify for federally supported three percent loans and \$1,500 grants for home improvements will receive them. The Model Cities Program and Title I Urban Renewal Program could include these provisions. A total effort by the City of ~~Dayton~~ is necessary to keep certain areas in West Dayton from becoming slums.
2. The rat and rodent control program ~~ought to~~ <sup>should</sup> be stepped up.
3. The demolition program should be speeded up and broadened in scope.
4. Persons familiar with neighborhood problems ~~ought to~~ <sup>should</sup> be hired as building and housing inspectors (particularly with the announced intention to begin the inspection process in the Model Cities target area).
5. An improved street lighting program ~~ought to~~ <sup>should</sup> be carried out.
6. Consideration should be given to an increase in the number of collections for ~~non~~ <sup>NON-</sup>burnable trash ~~items~~.
7. Consideration should be given to employment of civilian personnel to perform routine police duties.
8. There is still a definite need for extensive training of police officers <sup>in</sup> ~~concerning~~ courteous treatment of citizens. Too much verbal and physical abuse and unnecessary force was used at the time of street arrests by officers in West Dayton.
9. The whole field of <sup>negro</sup> employment needs to be improved, particularly in the building trades. City ~~H~~ Hall should take some responsibility for encouraging others -- including private interests -- to be more responsible <sup>IVE</sup> to people's needs.

10. It would be very desirable for the City Council to hold ~~an~~ informal meeting<sup>s</sup> in various neighborhoods throughout the city. This should be done frequently.

Many problems also ~~still existed~~<sup>remained</sup> in the field of education. While some changes ~~have~~<sup>had</sup> been made, such as the agreement to teach Negro history in schools, the human relations training program, establishment of learning centers on a trial basis -- which must be strengthened and made compulsory, efforts to employ more guidance counselors, ~~including elementary school,~~<sup>in</sup> ~~the appointment of~~<sup>as well as secondary schools,</sup> more ranking Negroes in the school administration, and many more areas still needed basic correction. Some of these areas included:

1. More ~~field~~<sup>class</sup> trips to encourage Negroes to stay in school.
2. A basic reappraisal of motivational techniques.
3. Greater use of schools for meaningful after-hours activity, the employment of many more guidance counselors and a 150:1 instead of the 300:1 ratio of ~~counsellors to~~ pupils <sup>to counsellors</sup>.
4. Meaningful vocational education programs.
5. The Board of Education should take official action in terms of policy statements on the question of integration.
6. A blue ribbon citizen advisory council might be established to aid in the dialogue process between the West Dayton community and the Board of Education.
7. More Negroes ~~could~~<sup>should</sup> be appointed to top-level administrative positions.

While this report pointed to various needs of the West Dayton area, ~~these factors~~<sup>its findings</sup> are relevant for consideration by the total Dayton metropolitan community, including such areas as Oakwood and Kettering. It follows that there is a great need for coordination in all of these efforts.

McLin pointed out that the Committee did not agree with the proposed \$2 million addition to Roosevelt High School. ~~Though~~<sup>although</sup> it recognized that the school needed to be remodeled and repaired, the committee believed that to invest in Roosevelt was to invest in the status quo, that is, a ghetto segregated school. It was suggested a better use for the money would be an educational park ~~plan~~ near the Miami River. 32/

In August of 1967 the committee, ~~through its Chairman, Mr. McLin,~~ <sup>wrote</sup> sent a letter to the mayor, <sup>stating</sup> ~~commenting~~ that many of <sup>its</sup> the committee recommendations still had not been acted upon. It was the committee's opinion that there had been some slight improvement in the relationship between the Negro community and the city government following the 1966 disorder, <sup>but</sup> ~~however,~~ it was not nearly enough to persuade the Negro that he could obtain redress of his grievances without again taking to the street. 32/

<sup>Progress cited by the Committee included the improved trash collection and street lighting services</sup> Among the improvements mentioned was a service called "Operation Response." This was instituted by <sup>WATT, and</sup> ~~Graham Watt,~~ the new city manager, who was appointed in March 1967. This program started with the providing of trucks to haul away debris collected by citizens of the west side community. It also provided more street lights, and will soon launch a rat extermination program. <sup>The enactment of</sup> A new ordinance was enacted, permitting the destruction of vacant and dilapidated buildings in the community when the owner could not be found for a period of 90 days. 7/

Further, there is a program called the West Third Street Improvement Program which, <sup>critics</sup> ~~it is~~ said, benefits only the businessmen who operate along <sup>the</sup> Third Street. This <sup>50</sup> ~~program~~ consists of a five-foot widening of Third Street and the construction of a center island in the street. <sup>charged</sup> Critics stated that if one took <sup>70</sup> 100 percent of <sup>everything</sup> what the city does in West Dayton, <sup>is</sup> 70 percent of it would be for the benefit of the businessmen, <sup>and</sup> Only 30 percent of it works <sup>for the benefit of</sup> the people who live in the area. These <sup>critics</sup> gentlemen feel that the June, 1967, <sup>city's</sup> ~~disorder~~ was caused by the failure of the city to redress the legitimate grievances of the Negro community. They conceded that Rap Brown's speech may have been a spark, but that the people would not have <sup>taken to the streets</sup> rioted on the basis of what Brown said, had there not been underlying grievances. 11/ In April, 1967, the Mayor formed his own task <sup>force,</sup> group, of which he was the honorary chairman, called the DAYTON COMMITTEE ON CIVIL RIGHTS. On September 1, 1967, this committee issued a progress report on major recommendations in the McLin report.

In the field of education, implementation of many of the recommendations made by the McLin Committee was noted:

1. The Dayton Board of Education, by its statement of intent and its ~~re-~~cently well-publicized policy statement, has moved to reduce de facto segregation. Effects of the resolution are not yet evident and the task force ~~group~~ will work toward seeing <sup>activation of</sup> that the policy is activated.
2. Tutorial programs are being made available, but ~~there needs to be action~~ <sup>must take action</sup> on the part of civil rights organizations and others to direct into such programs those students who could benefit from them. The Dayton schools' personnel office recruited at a number of predominantly Negro colleges in the spring <sup>of 1967,</sup> and some ~~personnel~~ <sup>tutors</sup> were ~~secured~~ <sup>obtained</sup> through these efforts.
4. Student-counsellor ratios were lowered in all West Dayton high schools.
5. A Negro educator was appointed to a ~~position on the staff~~ as director of secondary instruction and curriculum, but there continues to be a need for more Negroes in wider administrative areas.
6. "Operation Motivate" was put into ~~motion this summer~~ <sup>effect in the</sup> for <sup>of 1967</sup> area high school students and guidance counsellors.
7. Community Research, Inc., released its study of school programs.

Recommendations which have met with no apparent action include those calling for consideration of an educational park, the opening of schools after hours for community use, and the creation of a citizen board of review to serve as a communication link between the Board of Education and the community.

The task force <sup>s/</sup>strongly feels <sup>that</sup> the need of an educator <sup>s/should</sup> to meet in the evening with groups of parents and to communicate to the Board of Education the express desires, needs, and observations of these <sup>parents</sup> groups ~~as recommended in the~~ April report of the Dayton Committee on Civil Rights. The task force further commends the Board of Education in the areas where it has taken action, and requests that it give the entire report of the task force its in-depth evaluation.

In the field of employment, a number of accomplishments were reported:

1. An Opportunities Industrialization Center (OIC), community support of which was called for in April, <sup>1967,</sup> is close to reality. Backers are confident that the center will go far toward alleviating employment problems throughout the community, but particularly in West Dayton.

2. The Bureau of Unemployment Compensation has received the request of the task force that ~~revisions be made in~~ the unemployment compensation law ~~so~~ <sup>be</sup> ~~that more people would be included in its benefits.~~ <sup>amended to cover</sup> The BUC has forwarded the request to its advisory council, which is empowered by law (as BUC is not) to make recommendations to the governor and the legislature ~~concerning needed changes.~~
3. A general contractor <sup>who is building</sup> ~~for the construction of~~ a new Dayton post office and approximately 35 other contractors in the ~~Dayton~~ area who may be subcontractors on that project are complying with nondiscriminatory policies in employment, upgrading, promotion, and apprenticeship training programs. Substantial numbers of Negroes are at work on ~~that~~ <sup>the</sup> project.
4. The Dayton Urban League, the West Central Ohio Chapter of Associated General Contractors of America, and the Dayton Building Trades Council have established an ongoing program to help Negroes into the trade unions, and active recruitment efforts are under way. Eleven <sup>Negro</sup> apprentices are in training and ten others have been accepted as journeymen. In addition, the City of ~~Dayton~~ has adopted an ordinance requiring fair employment practices by all companies with ~~whom~~ <sup>which</sup> the city does business.
5. The McLin task force recommended in April, <sup>1967,</sup> that correctional institutions be ~~allowed~~ <sup>from</sup> allocated funds by appropriate governmental agencies to provide training and counseling for inmates to prepare them for life "on the outside," particularly relating to employment. Much is now being done in this area, according to the Correctional Association of Dayton. In some cases, the Federal government is bonding ex-convicts who give evidence of successful rehabilitation. The Miami Valley Personnel Association is considering a program designed to study current methods of testing and selecting <sup>Negro</sup> ~~minority~~ job applicants and promoting <sup>Negro</sup> ~~minority~~ group employees. The Human Relations Council also is developing plans for work in these general areas.

A number of other efforts are being made in the general area of employment. These include the second annual Chamber of Commerce-sponsored Job Fair

15-16, 1967;  
at the fairgrounds coliseum, September 15th and 16th, the formation of a socio-economic affairs department of the Chamber of Commerce, designed to give attention to social problems in the community, including employment and other programs for the disadvantaged; the recent "Employ the Youth" program of the Chamber of Commerce and Boys Club resulting in some 400 job requests being filed with the Youth Opportunity Center; and the special effort designed to get employment for members of the Youth Patrol.

Yet to be accomplished is a strongly recommended census of the city to obtain up-to-date, reliable information on employment, unemployment, and related topics. The City Council has been requested to seek such a census by the U.S. Census Bureau, but there has been no action to date.

In the area of housing, recommendations made in April, <sup>1967,</sup> by the McLin task force ranged far and wide, treating both specific housing problems in the Dayton area and urban blight in general. Eight specific, positive developments indicated progress: (1) Levelling of dilapidated houses has been accelerated. (2) A fair housing ordinance <sup>has been approved</sup> ~~is under discussion~~ by the City Council. (3) The model city grant has been applied for and is pending.

(4) A series of articles in the Dayton Daily News focused attention on housing blight. (5) Some use (minimal, however) has been made of Federal government three percent loans for home rehabilitation. (6) Some church leadership (all too little, however) has taken up the "open occupancy" issue. (7) ~~Uni-~~ versity students (at the University of Dayton) have become interested in the housing issue. (8) The Dayton Metropolitan Housing Authority has adopted the recommended "scattered sites" policy for public housing, with no new units <sup>now planned</sup> ~~in~~ West Dayton <sup>for</sup> ~~for now~~.

On the other hand: (1) The state's fair housing law is not being enforced. (2) The <sup>so-called</sup> ~~unintentional~~ "conspiracy of silence" on the part of the community leadership in housing should be counteracted. (3) <sup>90 percent</sup> ~~The bulk~~ of the housing recommendations made in the April report by this task force have ~~gone~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~evidently unnoticed, with 90 percent of the report still in need of work.~~ <sup>been carried out.</sup>

The task force on housing feels immediate action is needed in these areas: (1) The strongest possible fair housing ordinance must be enacted. (While such an ordinance was ~~passed~~ <sup>raised</sup> by the City Council in September, 1967, it must be approved in a popular referendum, scheduled for November, 1967 - - subsequent to the drafting of this report.)

(2) Recommendations made in the April <sup>1967,</sup> report must be presented again to the proper authorities. (3) The Human Relations Council should be involved more closely with the problem. (4) The "grass roots" community must be encouraged to become more deeply involved and to urge the City Council to work <sup>out</sup> solutions to the problems.

In police-community relations, some progress has occurred since the recommendations of the McLin task force were made in April: (1) A police-community relation<sup>s</sup> unit was established, ~~to assist in improving rapport between the community and the department.~~ (2) A coordinator and an assistant coordinator <sup>were</sup> ~~have been~~ appointed to the police-community relation<sup>s</sup> unit from within the department and they are responsible for the ~~unit's~~ program. (3) <sup>A</sup> ~~The~~ committee of citizens was appointed by the mayor to act as an advisory group to the police-community relations unit. It includes residents of different sections of the <sup>ghetto</sup> area and from various walks of life, and has been meeting regularly in an attempt to assist the unit in developing a program. (4) Meetings on problems of mutual concern have been conducted <sup>T</sup> between police and residents of West Dayton. (5) Civilians and police cadets have replaced uniformed officers in many administrative positions within the department, thus freeing the officers for other duties. These include switchboard and radio operators and various clerks. (6) Telephone-connected recorders have been installed so that officers may call in reports with a minimum of time lost. ~~These reports are later transcribed by civilian personnel.~~ (7) Ordinances are being studied by the city's legal department to determine constitutional issues. One of these, the so-called "suspicious person" ordinance, has been discarded. (8) A series of 12 one-week courses in human relations for all officers in the department has been completed. (9) Much emphasis has been placed on the recruitment of qualified Negro police officers. Posters and bulletins have been circulated to interested groups. The Civil Service Board has held evening and Saturday examinations sessions at Roosevelt High School. (10) Funds have been secured to sustain an additional professor in police administration at the University of Dayton. Police cadets and officers will be able to take classes tuition-free. (11) A program of legal aid for the poor has been established by the

Dayton Fire Association, with federal funding through SCOPE. Two attorneys are devoting full time to the programs in West and East Dayton, and appointment of a third attorney <sup>was</sup> ~~is~~ planned *at this writing.*

The task force on police-community relations made several recommendations on which action had already been under way. Among them: (1) The recommended summons system for misdemeanors has been put in operation <sup>by</sup> ~~with~~ the Dayton Police Department. (2) The proportion of the curriculum of the police academy devoted to human relations and police-community relations now exceeds the 10 percent recommended by the task force. These subjects have always been among the most emphasized courses of study. (3) Negro instructors have been <sup>used</sup> ~~utilized~~ in the academy, as called for by the task force. (4) The task force had questioned the propriety of obtaining from police records the names of <sup>persons</sup> ~~subjects~~ *arrested but not charged,* ~~without charge,~~ and also questioned the alleged lack of privacy of police records. Police officials pointed out the Ohio Criminal Law Manual, Section 5149.06, specifies that police records may be destroyed at the request of ~~the~~ <sup>a</sup> person released without charge. Also, <sup>police say their</sup> records are guarded very zealously to protect them from use by unauthorized persons. These records are open only to law enforcement agencies and to firms holding government security contracts.

While the <sup>foregoing</sup> ~~points offered above~~ suggest <sup>progress</sup>, ~~is being made~~, many of the recommendations made by the task force ~~in April~~ have not been carried out. The task force strongly urges action on the following: (1) Election of a police-community relations commission of 18 members, one from each ward, even though a community-wide advisory group is now working with the police-community relations unit. (2) Establishment of an internal affairs section in the office of the chief of police, rather than in the personnel section, for handling <sup>against officers.</sup> officer complaints. (3) Placing of men on foot patrols in tension areas. (4) Creation of legal counsel for exclusive use of the department. (5) Publication of a study of gambling establishments and prostitution and the arrests made in these areas. (6) Investigation of the issuance of warnings and citations and the alleged existence of a quota system for traffic tickets. (7) Efforts to raise the salaries of police officers to a level comparable to those in local industries, with a goal of \$10,000 for a seasoned patrolman, and

\$20,000 for the chief. (8) Appointment of a group of qualified persons in the West Dayton area to recruit Negro personnel for the department. (9) Appointment of an "ombudsman" or a grievance man in the city.

With regard to municipal services, the Dayton Committee on Civil Rights noted that, in response to recommendations by the McLin Committee, a number of programs had been initiated: (1) "Operation Response" has produced stepped up street and alley cleaning in West Dayton (utilizing a new policy based on need), a rodent detection and control program, intense environmental health inspection efforts, and an extensive street lighting program, with 1,000 new street lights installed or planned for West Dayton during 1967. (2) Collection of garbage and trash in West Dayton neighborhoods has been increased on the basis of need. (3) The West Dayton portion of the city's program to spray diseased trees has been given higher priority and a tree <sup>T</sup>planting program is planned for fall. (4) A printed list of the municipal services provided for residents has been prepared by the city and distributed through neighborhood centers. 39/

A much more elaborate and detailed report by the task force groups making up this committee has been published and is included in this <sup>report</sup> ~~scenario~~ as Exhibit 2.

These relatively recent actions on the part of the city to respond to the grievances in the Negro community have seemingly failed to <sup>halt</sup> ~~block~~ the criticism of the system and <sup>to correct</sup> ~~the~~ specific grievances that have been harbored in the Negro community for a number of years.

B. POTENTIAL AFTER ~~RIOT~~ THE CIVIL DISORDERS.

Dayton officials tend not to speak analytically or directly to the question of what the ~~after riot~~ potential is. <sup>for further outbreaks</sup> The most optimistic outlook seems to be one of "guarded optimism." At the other extreme there are <sup>signs of</sup> indications of persons having considerable bitterness and despair <sup>(among some Negroes)</sup> concerning the commitment and capacity of the influential forces in the city to <sup>improve</sup> ameliorate and stabilize the situation.

Some insight into the future of Dayton can be gained by examining excerpts from the remarks of various spokesmen in the city.

Mayor Hall suggests that over 90% of those <sup>disorders</sup> people who participated in the ~~riot~~ did so only because they were thieves and wanted to loot. Those on the edge of the <sup>disturbances</sup> riot who did join in, did so simply because they were <sup>persuaded</sup> that ~~they were~~ filled with the idea of being discriminated against; not that they <sup>really</sup> believe it, or that they really have specific grievances themselves. The news <sup>papers</sup> media, and the television, convinced them that they have been given second-class citizenship. The mayor supports his contention by noting that 85% of the <sup>city's</sup> crime <sup>occurs</sup> in this city is on the west side, in the Negro neighborhood. <sup>He says</sup> The mayor expresses the opinion that he does not expect further trouble in Dayton, unless another incident of alleged police brutality should occur.

"In Dayton there are a great many Negro homeowners, and these people do not have an interest in burning down their own places. Further, we don't have all the demands they have in other towns. Our Negroes are fat." 4/

Chief Igleburger, when asked what caused the ~~riotous~~ incidents to cool down, <sup>replied:</sup> responded, "Well, they seem to be three-day things. The steam just seems to run out after three days and they are all over. If we know in advance that an incident is going to happen, we put in as many men as possible." 5/

The Superintendent of the Board of Education is irritated because the business community is pushing for the establishment of an educational park, and he <sup>is opposed to it</sup> does not see where this would be desirable. Further, he wonders if this may be an attempt by the business community to lay as much blame as

possible for the disturbances on the educators. Regarding the intensity of feeling in the Negro and white communities, he believes that the white community has been remarkably tolerant, or frightened. In his view, the disturbances ~~really did not amount to riots,~~ and were not as serious as they were represented by the press. He believes that the Negro community condemns the violence; he ~~told us that~~ <sup>said</sup> he had been to several large Negro churches recently and had heard the ~~minister~~ <sup>clergymen</sup> expressing opposition to ~~what~~ had been taking place. ~~25/~~ <sup>the disorders.</sup>

A prominent Dayton banker, Frank Anger, feels that the Negro community is internally divided; that there is little identity of views; and that, although the militants get considerable attention, they do not command the true support of the people. He believes that the white attitude <sup>toward</sup> ~~about~~ problems of the west side residents is hardening. Mr. Anger ~~told us that,~~ <sup>said</sup> following the 1966 ~~riots,~~ <sup>disorders,</sup> people generally were more aware of the magnitude of those problems, but were less concerned now. He feels the ~~intensity~~ <sup>tension</sup> of the disturbances is subsiding, reflecting the support provided by the ~~business community, among others.~~ <sup>He does not look for further trouble, unless provoked by "outsiders".</sup> The banker believes that the more recent disturbances were the result of juveniles looking for an opportunity to lay their hands on TV sets and the like. He further believes the ~~riots~~ <sup>outbreaks</sup> were not planned or directed. In this connection, Mr. Anger thinks H. Rap Brown is a spellbinder who, under the right circumstances, could incite anyone to violence.

The banker also ~~regards~~ <sup>holds</sup> the news media as ~~having some responsibility~~ <sup>responsible, in part,</sup> for the disturbances. ~~The news media is inclined to play up the unusual,~~ <sup>He said they</sup> but ~~does~~ not inform the public about progress that is being made. Moreover, Anger believes that the problem mainly derives from the existence within the Negro community of a subculture, which espouses values different from those of the white society. The effort to enforce white values results in the tensions which have produced strained relationships between the police and the Negro community.

Mr. Anger is not clear why Dayton experienced three disturbances in such a short period. He feels that Negroes were dissatisfied, that the

community now has the desire for change, but that the Negroes lack the *necessary* motivation and education *required*. This, the banker explains, is why an enlightened and capable city administration is not able to bring about great changes in the conditions of the Negro community. *He also said the negroes are in a hurry for change and do not realize that time is needed.* Finally, Mr. Anger believes that most of the grievances felt by Negroes may or may not be justified, depending upon one's individual philosophy. But he states quite firmly that he would under no circumstances negotiate under the threat of violence and he resents the fact that this approach has been attempted by some of the more militant groups. 26/

Two Negro militants feel that the potential for further violence still exists in the Negro community. They both suggest that the city leaders have yet to make a commitment to do something about the legitimate grievances of the Negro community. They are not optimistic. 14/

*Director of the Human Relations Council,*  
When Mr. King was asked for his prognosis of the future in Dayton, ~~he~~ <sup>to</sup> stated that he felt the problem with the police department was the greatest obstacle ~~blocking~~ <sup>to</sup> the overall improvement of Negro/white relations; ~~that if~~ *He said the City's negroes would be satisfied if the Police and* this problem could be quickly solved, and ~~that if~~ sufficient progress is made on the other fronts, ~~specifically if the Model Cities Program was~~ <sup>is</sup> implemented and ~~if~~ affirmative action taken in the fields of employment and housing, ~~the Negro population would be satisfied.~~ 6/  
*James Fain, Editor of the Dayton Daily News,* ~~Mr. Fain says that the Barbee incident was a testimony to~~ *demonstrated* the amazing tolerance, maturity, and stability of the Negro community. Barbee's family even made a plea for justice through legal channels, not violence on the streets. Since the incident, there has been no sniping, little burning, and only limited looting. Mr. Fain, an admitted optimist, said he thought prospects were good for both the Negro and white communities. He adds, however, that if Collier (the policeman who shot Barbee) is acquitted, that could "blow it." 22/

There is lack of agreement on (1) the problems confronting Dayton, (2) if there are any problems confronting Dayton, and (3) if so, what ought to be done about them. Not only is there a lack of consensus between the Negro and white communities, but there is also an apparent lack of consensus within the Negro community itself.

within the Negro community itself.

*The fact that tension continues to exist is suggested perhaps*  
Perhaps the continued tension in Dayton is indicated in part by the *sharp* increase in gun sales in the city, as reported by the Dayton Journal Herald. ~~Gun sales in Dayton are booming.~~ A year ago, pawnshop windows and display cases were filled with used, cheap guns, mostly pistols, *Today, there are few on display.* but no more. The reason given is usually whispered. "You know, all the trouble we have been having," one woman said. Others shrug their shoulders. To them, the reasons are clear, but not to be told. It appears that Daytonians are arming themselves. And the great majority of purchases are made by whites. There is also a notable increase in sales to women.

Since September, 1966, one salesman reports his sales have doubled. He notes a daily sale of 20 to 25 pistols. Another aspect of his business is gun storage. Hunters would store their shotguns and rifles at his store between seasons, sometimes as many as 250. *weapons.* But at the end of the last hunting season, the hunters kept their *guns* long weapons at home. Another sports store manager reports that *for every Negro sale.* for every Negro, he sells guns to six whites. Elsewhere, the picture is the same. In 1966, city registration records show *ED* that 5,851 revolvers were registered. As of July, 1967, 3,680 *additional hand guns* have been registered. *If this,* This produces a monthly average of 525. ~~If this continues,~~ 1967's gun registration figure will be over 6,300. Some suggest that publicity about civil disturbances is prompting the gun buying boon. Small pawnbrokers and dealers claim sales are "average" for the year. But a West Dayton pawnshop owner says the Detroit troubles caused an upsurge in his business. 37/

C. GRIEVANCE LEVEL IN NEGRO COMMUNITY

The most widespread grievance in West Dayton is that of disrespect of and hatred for the police. Ill feelings are particularly noticeable regarding the patrolman on the neighborhood beat and members of the vice squad. Any prior assurances held by the more affluent Dayton Negroes that police engage in acts of harassment only when dealing with the most ghettoized Negroes has been negated by the recent Barbee slaying. <sup>39/</sup>

Art Thomas, an assistant elementary school principal, and a very active worker with teenage Negroes, stated in an interview that police brutality is rampant in West Dayton and that there is a great deal of resentment of certain officers on the vice squad. (See Section I.D, Police-Community Relations.)

The committee, set up under the direction of G. J. McLin, State Representative from Dayton to the Ohio State Legislature, stated in its report, "There is a great need for police action, interest and care in the communities in which they work."

Mr. King of the Human Relations Council said, "Prior to 1963 there was an out-and-out straightforward discrimination against Negroes becoming policemen. The situation is changing slowly.

Mrs. Miley Williamson, President of the Dayton Chapter of the NAACP, stated, "The main problem with the police force is the lack of community training, especially at the patrolman level."

The more moderate Negroes view the top echelon of the police force as composed of people sensitive to Dayton's problems in the area of police-community relations, who are making a real effort at transforming the behavior and image of the police force, but whose efforts are stymied at the level where real change is most urgently needed, <sup>40/</sup> (i.e., among those patrolmen, sergeants and vice squad personnel who deal directly with west side residents).

While <sup>single</sup> the animosity toward the police is perhaps more widespread than any other one grievance on Dayton's west side, <sup>(as noted in the section on Police-Community Relations)</sup> ~~the feeling of frustration at~~

the high level of unemployment among Negroes and of the impossibility of <sup>their difficulties in</sup> their obtaining jobs in the <sup>local</sup> Dayton area industry is very deeply felt by Negroes unemployed or underemployed. Few, if any, Dayton Negroes feel that area industry has made any wholehearted effort to provide as many jobs or as much on-the-job training as it <sup>s</sup> needed.

Marvin Purk, executive vice president of the Dayton Chamber of Commerce, states, "There are probably 3,000 job openings in Dayton today. Unfortunately, most Negroes do not have the qualifications to fill these positions." He feels that not every Negro wants a job. Many want the easy life. 18/

Some of the less-often expressed grievances are those concerning housing. Mr. Cooper, president of SCOPE, and Director of the Adult Education Program at Antioch College, stated that he spent several years as a housing inspector in Dayton. He feels that the Dayton housing ordinance is one of the best in the country on paper but not in reality. There are only two housing inspectors in West Dayton. Mr. Cooper stated that 20 would be an adequate number. He says the city desperately needs a housing court with enough power for a meaningful enforcement of regulations. 21/

Another serious grievance among Negro leaders is the lack of effective communication between the white establishment and <sup>the</sup> black community.

Before the <sup>disorders</sup> riots of June 1966 and June 1967 most Negroes felt that the only way to air their grievance was to talk with members of the power structure and the political leaders in the city. They felt that nonviolent groups would eventually straighten out the racial situation. Since the <sup>outbreaks</sup> riots <sup>not only</sup> the militants <sup>but ordinary residents of the area</sup> as well as the common man on the street have seen that the only way to attract attention and <sup>s/</sup> hope to accomplish anything is to take the militant route. 21/

The Dayton City Government's response to popular grievances is inadequate. There is a functioning link between the office of the City Manager and two or three of the more conservative Negro organizations, <sup>but</sup> This communication has produced little more than increased sweeping of streets and garbage collection in the Negro area.

V. REFERENCES

1. Commission Staff Team Investigation Tape.
2. Dayton Model Cities Plan.
3. "Dayton's Call to Action", an Official Report on the Findings of the Dayton Civil Rights Committee.
4. Interview with Mr. Dave Hall, Mayor of Dayton, on Friday, September 22, 1967.
5. Interview with Col. Igleburger, Dayton Chief of Police, on Thursday, September 21, 1967.
6. Interview with Edward King, Executive Director, Human Relations Council, Thursday, September 21, 1967.
7. Interview with Graham Watt, City Manager of Dayton, on Friday, September 22, 1967.
8. Interview with Paul Gettys, Officer, Dayton Police Force, September 21, 1967.
9. Interview and Trip with Capt. Stewart and Sgt. Faulkner of Dayton Police Department on Night of September 22-23, 1967.
10. Interview with Rev. E. A. Hughey, Civil Rights Activist, on September 22, 1967.
11. Interview with Don (Duke) Ellis, President of the West Dayton Area Council and Member of the Dayton Urban League; and Charles Sanders, Director of the Dayton Urban League.
12. Interview on September 22, 1967, with:  
  
Arthur Thomas - Teacher and Asst. Principal at Roth High School  
Albert Holland - Director of Moving Ahead Together (MAT)  
W. Sumpter McIntosh - Director, Ohio Freedom Movement  
Ronald Bailey - Program Coordinator for SCOPE  
Lawrence Nelson
13. Interview with Don Crawford, Administrative Asst. to the City Commission of Dayton, on September 23, 1967.
14. Interview with C. J. McLin, State Representative, and Don Ellis, President, West Dayton Area Council.
15. Interview with James Miller, Director, and Mel Jackson, Program Coordinator, of the West Dayton Self-Help Center, on September 21, 1967.
16. Interview with Mrs. Miley Williamson, President, Dayton Chapter of the NAACP.
17. Interview with Leo Lucas, Accountant and Sole Negro Member of the Dayton School Board, on September 23, 1967.
18. Interview with Marvin Park, Vice President of the Dayton Chamber of Commerce, on September 21, 1967.
19. Interview with Vincent Shiel, President of the Dayton Gun Headquarters, on September 23, 1967.

20. Interview with Gilbert G. Fay, Insurance Agent for M. J. Flynn Insurance Agency.
21. Interview with George Cooper, President of SCOPE and Director of Adult Education Program at Antioch College.
22. Interview with James Fain, Editor of the Dayton Daily News, on September 23, 1967.
23. Interview with Al Rosenberg, Director of SCOPE, on September 21, 1967.
24. Interview with Bro. Norman Brachman, Chairman of the Political Science Department at the University of Dayton.
25. Interview with John French, Superintendent of the Dayton School System.
26. Interview with Frank Anger, President of the Winter National Bank.
27. Telephone conversation with Arthur Thomas, on July 13, 1967.
28. U.P.I. News Release dated September 19, 1967.
29. Critique of Police Operations by Line Command of Criminal Disorder Events, September 1, 1966.
30. Journal of Events Related to the Uprising of Criminals in Dayton, Ohio, on September 1, 1966 - by R. M. Igleburger, transmitted on October 3, 1966.
31. Transcript of Commission Field Team Evaluation Report.
32. Preliminary Report of the Mayor's Ad Hoc Riot Study Committee, produced October 19, 1966.
33. Dayton Profile of August 1967.
34. Dayton Police Synopsis of the Dayton Disturbance - 8:00 p.m., June 14, 1967, through 1:00 a.m., June 18, 1967.
35. OEO Community Profile.
36. U.S. Department of Justice-Community Relations Services Community Analysts Weekly Report.
37. Dayton Daily News.
38. Dayton Journal Herald.
39. Dayton Committee on Civil Rights, Progress Report, dated September 1, 1967.
40. Commission Field Staff Evaluation Report.
41. First Report - National Guard Participation on Dayton Civil Disturbances, September 1966.
42. U.S. Department of Justice-Federal Bureau of Investigation Report.

VI. UNRESOLVED ITEMS

A. INTERVIEW TEAM

Team identification of "Loose Ends" not available.

B. SCENARIO GROUP

The Scenario Group has identified the following areas as those requiring additional data and testimony, or clarification:

1. A Federal Bureau of Investigation report on the riot activity of September, 1967.
2. A response from W. Sumpter McIntosh concerning the police allegation that he was seen on the street during the time of the June, 1967 disturbance, with a person who was engaged in looting.
3. More detailed testimony from Negro spokesmen regarding their activities immediately prior to, and during the incidents of civil disorder.
4. A more detailed chronology of events for the June, 1967 civil disorder.
5. The arrest records and the detail of the disposition of cases, if any, for the riot incidents.
6. Interviews with key officials in the major industries in the Dayton area, to determine their response to allegations from the Negro community of discriminatory hiring practices. Also, suggestions from them as to how they might play a more effective role in Negro unemployment in the Dayton area.
7. A description of the outcome of charges placed against Officer Collier, who was accused of shooting Mr. Barbee. Our file indicates he was to answer charges on September 29, 1967.
8. An interview with Representative McLin, or other members of the Mayor's Ad Hoc Riot Study Committee, to determine whether this committee is still functioning. It is unclear from our file whether this committee continued to make its presence felt after it had issued its interim report in December, 1966. We also note that the mayor formed his own committee, the Dayton Civil Rights Commission in the Spring of 1967, and that this commission seemed to commandeer most of the attention of the press and of the commission field team.

BREAKOUT OF ARREST BY TYPES: ADULTS AND JUVENILES  
DAYTON, OHIO, CIVIL DISORDERS, JUNE 14-16, 1967

1. The reason for the adult arrests are as follows:

|                              |    |                                      |    |
|------------------------------|----|--------------------------------------|----|
| Drunk                        | 39 | Cutting to Wound                     | 1  |
| Disorderly Conduct           | 49 | Arson                                | 2  |
| Carrying Concealed<br>Weapon | 11 | Assault with a Deadly<br>Weapon      | 1  |
| Grand Larceny                | 14 | Burglary                             | 14 |
| Loitering                    | 6  | Malicious Destruction<br>of Property | 2  |
| Auto Theft                   | 3  | Miscellaneous                        | 15 |
| Strong Arm Robbery           | 1  |                                      |    |

2. The reasons for the juvenile arrests are as follows:

|                                    |    |                                      |   |
|------------------------------------|----|--------------------------------------|---|
| Disorderly Conduct                 | 6  | Trespassing                          | 1 |
| Burglary                           | 12 | Malicious Destruction<br>of Property | 3 |
| Attempted Breaking<br>and Entering | 1  | Safekeeping                          | 1 |
| Carrying Concealed<br>Weapon       | 2  |                                      |   |

EXHIBIT # 2

**Digest**



# **DAYTON'S CALL TO ACTION**

Recommendations for the Solution to Human Problems in the Community



DAYTON COMMITTEE ON CIVIL RIGHTS

in cooperation with

THE OHIO STATE ADVISORY COMMITTEE TO THE  
UNITED STATES COMMISSION ON CIVIL RIGHTS

April, 1967

(City of Dayton, Ohio)  
(Office of The Mayor)

Attempting to insure maximum opportunity, healthy pleasant living conditions, safety and security for all the people of our City is the essence of my job and my concerns as Mayor.

I am grateful for the efforts of this Committee, and pleased with the results of their time and interest. The findings reported here can be of great value as we strive to make Dayton increasingly responsive to the human needs of our citizens.

I am proud to have served as honorary chairman of the Committee, and I pledge continuing interest and support toward our common goal of fair treatment to those whom we serve.

/S/ Dave Hall  
Mayor

## INTRODUCTION

"Dayton's Call to Action" culminates an intensive study of the human problems in this growing, changing community. It points the way toward solution of many of these vexing problems, and constitutes a call for action not only by the "official" members of the community but by each individual citizen.

The report represents many months of diligent effort by six Task Force committees, organized to search beyond symptoms to the basic causes of community problems in education, employment, housing, police-community relations, municipal services, and health and welfare. The time of searching, of studying, of analyzing is ended. This is the call to action.

At the request of the Ohio State Advisory Committee to the United States Commission on Civil Rights, this study was undertaken by a thoughtfully organized Dayton Civil Rights Committee. The advisory group requested and the Dayton committee agreed to gather all pertinent information on the civil rights problems in the community and to propose possible solutions.

While the study was set in motion in six distinct areas, it became obvious immediately that a close interrelation exists among all the areas: education is affected by segregated housing, health and welfare are related closely to employment. Thus, no one set of problems can be solved alone. Action must be undertaken immediately in all areas; for all the areas are integral parts of the total, pressing human problem in the Dayton community.

This "Dayton Report" is admittedly but the beginning. It is a start. The bulk of the work remains to be accomplished -- carrying out the recommendations, some of which are pointed toward immediate results, others looking toward long-range improvements and benefits.

Fortunately for the community, the climate of the citizenry is conducive to solving the problems. The people are aware of conditions allowed to breed and multiply through years of apathy, neglect and disinterest. The will to act on the recommendations contained in this report has never before been so vigorously presented. Evidence of this fact can be found in the many key recommendations already in effect before publication of this report could be completed. The climate is right. The community is ready. The time for action is now. This is Dayton's Call to Action.

.....

The Dayton Civil Rights Committee is deeply indebted to the many conscientious, concerned individuals, companies, organizations, and other groups throughout the community who have selflessly contributed of their efforts, time, and resources to make this report possible.

.....

The Dayton Committee on Civil Rights

Honorary Chairman:  
Mayor Dave Hall

Mrs. Ethel Adams  
Thomas B. Andrews  
Richard F. Beach  
Clarence Bowman  
Brother Martin Brewi  
George Cooper, Secretary  
Daniel Coughnour, Chairman  
Silas Cox  
George Ducker  
Stanley A. Earley, Jr., M.D.  
Duke Ellis  
Robert Ford, D.D.S.  
Rev. George Gardiner

William E. Harrison  
Rev. Thomas N. Kalshoven  
Ed King, Executive Committee  
John McGee  
C. J. McLin, Jr., Executive Committee  
James Miller, Executive Committee  
L. Nimock  
Al Rosenberg, Executive Committee  
Louis Ryterband, M.D.  
Rev. Bruce W. H. Urich  
Charles Washington  
Mrs. Miley Williamson,  
Executive Committee  
Mrs. Lavina Wilson

TASK FORCE I: EDUCATION

MEMBERS OF THE TASK FORCE:

Mr. William L. Bowman  
Dr. Jeptha Carrell  
Mrs. Catherine Collier  
Mrs. Emogene Darden  
Reverend James I. Davis  
Mr. Duke Ellis  
Mrs. Jimmie Gamble  
Miss Gladys Gunn  
Mr. William E. Harrison, Chairman  
Mr. Curtis Hicks  
Reverend Thomas N. Kalshoven  
Mrs. Dorothy Kavanaugh  
Mrs. Dorothy D. King  
Mrs. Laura M. Long

Mrs. Gwendolyn Lovett  
Mrs. Anna Mansfield  
Mrs. Sylvia Moyler  
Brother Leo Murray  
Mr. Timothy J. Nealon  
Mr. & Mrs. Marshall Phillips  
Mrs. Eileen Ruppert  
Mrs. Mary Scott  
Mrs. Kathryn Knotts Steed  
Mrs. Olivia Smith  
Mr. Arthur Thomas  
Mrs. Geneva C. Turpin, Secretary  
Reverend William N. Wright, Jr.  
Mr. James Waller, Jr.

I. The Problem.

The inability of the opportunity-deprived child to learn required educational tasks through traditional methods, and the progressive deterioration of his learning these tasks the longer he remains in school constitute the focal point of the education problem facing the community. Thus, we observe that the system not only fails to educate the deprived, ghettoized child, but perpetuates the problems symbolized by the ghetto by reproducing the same products it has spawned.

Segregation deeply affects the quality of education through the "Neighborhood School" concept. The solution to the problem of segregated housing would eventually help to provide the integrated quality education so necessary in the community.

II. Progress.

The public is becoming increasingly aware of its complex education problem, and the success of federally assisted programs such as Operation Headstart point to the potential benefits which may accrue from organized effort in combatting the problem. This revitalized public awareness is a necessary first step toward progress. Other signs of progress include increased tutoring efforts in several ghetto schools by volunteers from local universities; studies being made of innovations in other school systems which might be profitably utilized in Dayton; the stepped-up recruiting of teachers at predominantly Negro colleges; and a continuing effort by the Board of Education to bring the student-counselor ratio into line with State recommendations.

### III. Recommendations.

This Task Force feels strongly that many areas of the educational system require improvement, but all such recommendations must be considered in the light of the central purpose of the effort -- the child whose education is paramount to his future and the future of the community. Solutions suggested are not for the system, but for him. Recommended:

1. Outstanding, quality teachers should be recruited for depressed-area schools, selection being based not only on formal academic training but also on the basis of acquired experience in working with opportunity-deprived youths. These teachers should be offered incentives such as higher salaries or paid tuition for further training as a means of encouraging them to undertake this critical task. Special programs should be developed with local universities and in-service training programs should be initiated within the school system to prepare teachers for the peculiar academic and human relations problems encountered in the teaching of opportunity-deprived pupils.

2. An immediate analysis of the administrative functioning of schools in depressed areas should be undertaken with an eye toward increasing the utility of the tax dollar. Negro personnel should be hired at every level of central administration. Short- and long-range plans for desegregating the schools should be devised and the concept of the "Neighborhood School" should be abandoned. The "Educational Park" concept should be made a part of future school planning to combat the effects of ghetto living. Serious consideration should be given to locating an Educational Park complex in the Perry-Meade Urban Renewal Area or within the area proposed for the Model Cities development.

3. Alternative means of educating youngsters who cannot profit from the ordinary school experience -- the potential drop-out -- must be devised. Academic standards guaranteeing a minimum curriculum for the entire system should be set as well as a minimum content for each course. Class size must be reduced where needed at both elementary and secondary levels since in depressed areas, many classes cannot be effectively taught with more than 20 children. General courses of study in the high schools should be replaced with significant technical education programs; and the study of Negro life, culture, and history, and human relations problems should be introduced at all levels of education throughout the system.

4. School buildings should be opened after hours for community use, including teenage centers, tutoring sessions, and parent classes; the community-school preventive discipline effort now under way at Jackson School should be extended to other depressed area schools. (This combines the services of a psychologist, social worker, classroom teacher and probation officer.)

5. Counseling and visiting teacher service to work with home-school problems should be increased; parents should be used as participants in class situations to provide them with a better understanding of their children's educational problems; special courses should be conducted for parents in child psychology, food and nutrition, etc.; and the school should provide an "open door" to hear the legitimate grievances of parents and pupils concerning educational problems. Lines of communication directly to the Board of Education should be established by forming parent-school committees in each school district with a representative directly responsible to the Board. This person should be skilled both in school administration and community relations, and should devise methods of parent education in assistance to the Board and, inversely, transmit to the Board the needs and desires of communities before crisis situations develop.

6. Finally, a widely-based community Board of Review should be organized immediately to meet at least annually with the Board of Education to review efforts being taken to implement the above and other recommendations aimed at the attainment of quality education for all children of the community.

.....

### TASK FORCE II: EMPLOYMENT

#### MEMBERS OF THE TASK FORCE:

Rev. Cody Bush  
Mrs. Barbara Connor  
Mr. Charles Crawford, Secretary  
Mr. Gerald Davis  
Mr. James Devlin  
Mrs. Ethel Dillingham  
Mr. Wilfred Doty  
Mr. Donald Ellis  
Mr. William Hart

Rev. Carl Hibbetts  
Mr. Lee Hill  
Mr. Wallace Jones  
Mrs. Ella Lowry  
Mr. John F. McGee, Chairman  
Mr. James Miller  
Mr. L. Nimock  
Mrs. Dorothy Speed  
Mrs. Pearllean Thomas

## I. The Problem.

Employment, unemployment, and underemployment of minority group individuals in the Dayton area constitute a major, pressing problem. Across the nation, as in Dayton, the Negro jobless rate is 2 1/3 times as high as the rate for white individuals; over 29 per cent of all Negro men in the labor force were unemployed at sometime during 1963, a prosperous year; and despite improvement for most workers, jobless rates for unskilled workers at the end of 1966 were higher than a year ago.

The problem, however, goes deeper than statistics suggest. Unemployment (being without a job) and underemployment (working at a job less rewarding, less productive and less remunerative than other work for which a person is qualified and with little chance for advancement because of discrimination) create a vicious cycle breeding the same situation generation after generation. The unemployed and underemployed are forced to live in ghettoized, substandard housing; poverty and high crime rates foster an environment creating a sense of hopelessness, particularly in youths.

Groups most affected by unemployment and underemployment are high school dropouts; high school graduates with diploma but no marketable skill; unskilled males with little or no education; semi-skilled and non-skilled women; and persons with police records.

## II. Progress.

Some progress has been made toward reducing discriminatory practices with regard to employment during recent years. Many employers have taken steps toward becoming "equal opportunity employers" in spirit and action, as well as name. And the federal government, while not having achieved the status of a true "ideal" in fair employment, is farther advanced than some private enterprise. But much more can and must be accomplished to reduce unemployment and underemployment among minority group people.

## III. Recommendations.

To close the widening unemployment gap between Negro and White people, particularly youths, and to correct this grim situation now, a positive program must be effected. Strongly recommended are the following:

1. That Dayton city Government request from the U. S. Census Bureau an immediate census of the city to obtain up-to-date reliable data on employment and unemployment, emphasizing types of jobs held by minority group persons; promotions; skills not being properly utilized; and numbers unable to find employment.

2. That the City and the Board of Education plan construction of an additional vocational high school; that greater emphasis be placed on industrial training in the regular high school for those not likely to go on to college; that special courses be developed in all secondary schools which emphasize the importance of good work habits, attendance, dress, and how and where to apply for employment; and that the school counseling and guidance program be changed to start at the sixth-grade level.

3. That business, local government, local organizations, and private citizens support development of the Opportunities Industrialization Center (OIC) and assure continuous coordination between the center and local business and industry for placement of qualified graduates.

4. That the Ohio State Unemployment Compensation law be revised to cover broader job categories, particularly seasonal jobs, so that more people would be included in its benefits.

5. That in the construction of the new Dayton Post Office, the Office of Contract Compliance see that all contractors and subcontractors abide by the non-discriminatory hiring clauses in each contract.

6. That the unions, particularly the building trades, open their membership more fully to Negroes--particularly in their apprenticeship programs--that they actively recruit Negro youths for these programs.

7. That correctional institutions at whatever governmental jurisdiction be allocated funds for expanded training and counseling for inmates to prepare them adequately for life on the "outside", particularly in their search for employment.

8. That all Dayton employers adopt practical guidelines for testing and selecting minority applicants with emphasis on job requirements, character of the applicant, and the special problems of Negro applicants; that employers take "another look" before rejecting applicants with police records and particularly to differentiate between arrest and conviction; and that they change their promotional policies so that qualified Negro employees be allowed, through ordinary due process, to move to the managerial, even Board level, of the company.

9. That the city government immediately investigate thoroughly the securing of funds from the Manpower Development Training Agency to institute a police training program designed for physically-fit young men interested in this work but lacking the necessary background in educational requirements to pass the regular entrance examination.

. . . . .

TASK FORCE III: HOUSING

MEMBERS OF THE TASK FORCE:

Mr. Thomas Andrews  
Brother Martin Brewi  
Mr. Silas Cox  
Reverend Avery Eastridge  
Mr. Milton Gilbert  
Mrs. Polly Girvin  
Mr. Horace Kelly, Jr.  
Father John Kelly  
Brother Joseph Kroeger  
Mrs. Della Layner

Mr. James Lucas  
Mr. Arch McMillan  
Mr. Harold Rubenstein  
Dr. Louis Ryterband, Chairman  
Mrs. Dorothee Ryterband  
Mr. Ira Schlezinger, Consultant  
Mrs. Harold Silverman, Secretary  
Mrs. Lucille Smith  
Mrs. Olivia Smith  
Mrs. Dorothy Speed

I. The Problem.

An era of public indifference and neglect have permitted blight and decay to develop and spread over wide areas of the Dayton Inner City and to gain footholds in scattered pockets of the suburbs. Low income housing is in short supply and vast areas of low income housing are badly deteriorated. Vacant houses are neither rehabilitated nor removed. Rats and other rodents run rampant in overgrown yards, deteriorated garages, hovel-like sheds, and in rubbish-littered alleys. Rental housing owned by slum landlords and absentee landlords all too often is deteriorated and poorly maintained in violations of building, housing, and health codes.

Discriminatory practices exist on a wide scale in the private housing market and in real estate sales and rentals. Housing developers have not accepted responsibility for providing low income, unsegregated housing in suburban areas which benefit from the services of the central city. Because of housing shortages and the restricted ghetto housing market, Negroes commonly pay higher rents for equivalent housing than whites and a larger proportion of their income for housing. The combination of local government units, urban renewal, school districts, zoning laws, tax rates, freeway routing, and industrial development patterns tends to concentrate the poor in certain sections of the city. Long waiting lists and slow turnover have resulted in the continuation of a segregated pattern in low income public housing. Property owners who wish to repair or rehabilitate their properties are unable to obtain the necessary financing often because of discriminatory practices, while other property owners are discouraged from improving deteriorated houses because of the higher taxes which would result. A large number of residents of the deteriorated areas have developed apathy and hopelessness as well as a negative attitude toward progress for housing improvement because of the failure of past promises.

II. Progress.

A good beginning has been made in the attack on these problems in the past few years, but many acute crises remain. Highway construction and urban renewal have managed to eliminate hundreds of substandard housing units, but displaced persons find themselves often in other deteriorated areas. Housing inspection and code enforcement has been stepped up. The Dayton area has demonstrated it can and will accept integrated housing. The Human Relations Council has been instrumental in organizing a Housing Opportunity Center. The city has reorganized the department of development to better solve the housing problem. Financial institutions have made progress in adopting non-discriminatory mortgage financial policies. Such demonstrated good will by these many sectors of the community is a beginning. Many questions remain to be answered.

III. Recommendations.

I. Of highest priority is action by the Dayton City Commission to repeal the amendment to the City Charter which requires that any fair housing ordinance be approved by the electorate. Of equal urgency is expansion by City Commission of its policy on housing to include elimination of racial and other barriers to freedom of residence, break down of existing racial ghettos and prevention of formation of new ghettos.

2. City commission is also urged to continue efforts to obtain federal approval for a Model City or Urban Renewal Project for the Inner West Dayton area; in future urban renewal projects to guarantee residents of the area their right and opportunity to participate in advance planning; to establish more expeditious procedures for property acquisition, fair settlements, and relocations of displaced persons in public housing when applicable; and to initiate a large scale program of low density housing on scattered sites to halt incipient neighborhood deterioration before large scale renewal projects become necessary; to reduce the time required for completing renewal projects; to insure strong housing code enforcement throughout the Dayton area; and to provide blighted neighborhoods with greatly improved municipal services such as street cleaning, waste collection, street lighting, and rodent control.

3. City Commission is also urged to monitor the policies and administration of Dayton Metropolitan Housing Authority projects to assure there are no discriminatory quotas for admission and placement.

4. The Housing Authority, in turn, is urged to increase the supply and types of public housing emphasizing suburban locations, locations close to major places of employment of low income groups, and integration and location of future projects on sites which will not further extend the ghettos. The Authority should also explore the possibility of rehabilitating deteriorated and dilapidated multi-unit residential structures as a means of eradicating blight while preserving neighborhood continuity.

5. The Human Relations Council should continue its fight for better housing and for solution of existing housing problems throughout the city; work to slow down neighborhood changes and promote stable, racially inclusive neighborhoods; launch community-wide educational campaigns as a means of eliminating racial and economic ghettos, effectuating Fair Housing Laws, ending housing discrimination, and informing the minority community of housing opportunities.

6. A permanent Citizen's Housing Committee for the Greater Dayton Area should be re-established with the responsibility for a continuing review of the housing problem and for the encouragement of public and private agencies to work toward solution of the problem.

7. The Human Relations Council also should encourage interested members of predominantly white neighborhoods to form auxiliary housing opportunity groups throughout the city, should encourage existing community and business groups and public agencies to work individually and together to expand available housing for low income families, and should work with builders, developers and other private business groups and organizations who may be interested in building or sponsoring low and medium priced housing in ghetto and non-ghetto areas.

8. The Human Relations Council should work to coordinate and synchronize the activities of the Dayton Metropolitan Housing Authority, the Department of Community Development, the City Plan Board and the Dayton Area Board of Realtors in the residential housing field.

9. That all agencies, public and private, investigate the many provisions of federal legislation with regard to housing to ascertain the availability of grants and other assistance which might be used to alleviate some facet of the housing problem.

10. City and state authorities should work for legislation authorizing some tax incentive plans to counteract the present property taxation system which penalizes the property owner for improvement and proper maintenance of urban property.

11. Unions and management should provide non-discriminatory housing opportunities for employees adjacent to their places of work and local loan institutions should become more active in providing loans for the rehabilitation of housing.

#### TASK FORCE IV: POLICE-COMMUNITY RELATIONS

##### MEMBERS OF THE TASK FORCE:

Mr. George W. Bradley  
Mrs. Margaret Clements  
Mr. Silas Cox  
Brother Richard Conboy  
Mrs. Rosalie Davis  
Mr. Herbert Eikenbary  
Reverend George Gardiner  
Mrs. Jane Hamilton  
Mrs. Phyllis Harris  
Mrs. Blonnie Jeter  
Mr. William Johnson  
Mr. Randolph Keise  
Mrs. Paula Kern  
Mr. Lawrence Lennon  
Mr. James H. McGee  
Mrs. Marie Orndorf  
Mr. Phillip O'Sullivan

Mr. John McNall  
Mr. James L. Scott  
Mr. Irving S. Moses  
Mrs. Vincent Shields  
Mrs. Gloria Simms  
Sergeant Richard Stamm  
Reverend Lawrence Stumme  
Mr. Charles Washington  
Mrs. Miley Williamson  
Mr. Robert Wilson  
Mrs. LaVina Wilson, Chairman  
Sergeant Kenneth Umpenhour  
Mr. James Williams  
Mr. John Vlahos  
Ernestine Powell  
Dr. Harold Silverman

##### I. The Problem.

Throughout the country, as in Dayton, a breakdown in the police-community relationship is evident. Last September's disturbance on Dayton's West Side tended to re-emphasize tensions in this relationship. Many problems exist. The police department is faced with a shortage of manpower and this places extreme importance on allocation and utilization of available manpower. In addition, the police for years have been underpaid and currently their salaries are below that of many skilled workers in local industries. Recruiting of new officers has been difficult. The relationship between the police, the courts, the legislature, and correctional agencies is in need of improvement and the gulf between law enforcement and correctional personnel continues to widen. Legal proceedings in many cases have become incomprehensible to persons in the low social-economic levels, resulting in frustration and often defeat. Injustices often are committed through apparently unnecessary retention on police records of names of suspects or accused subsequently released without charge. These are a few of the more serious problems identified by the Task Force.

##### II. Progress.

The Police Department is to be commended for its efforts in attempting to improve police and community relations by establishing a Police-Community

Relations Unit, an agency which can help ease tensions and improve the relationship between the people and the department. A recently formed tactical patrol squad has been successful in combatting crime in volatile areas. The department devotes well over the minimum recommended hours in its training program, and includes work in the behavioral sciences, police tactics, and administration. And while salaries remain at this time lower than recommended, it must be pointed out that increases have been effected.

### III. Recommendations.

To improve relations between police and community, a city-wide election should be held to establish a police-community relations commission of 18 members, one from each ward, and a coordinator should be appointed to work with the commission and the chief of police. The Human Relations Council should spell out its functions and the various services it provides to citizens with grievances. Regular informal meetings between police and residents of various neighborhoods should be inaugurated as a means of exchanging ideas on mutual problems and tensions. These meetings should be supplemented by regular publication of a newsletter by the Police Department describing police activities and developments in the area of police-community relations.

To improve police administration, the department should review the work of all sworn officers now assigned to "inside" tasks and replace as many as possible with civilian employees. Current report writing systems should be investigated with a view toward relieving officers of excessive time required for these tasks so that more time may be spent in more important areas of crime prevention. An Internal Affairs Section should be established in the office of the Chief to facilitate the proper handling and disposition of officer complaints.

A full-time attorney should be appointed for the exclusive use of the police department. This is becoming increasingly necessary because of the great uncertainty currently existing as to legal rules and police procedures coupled with the need of legislative reforms in many legal areas affecting law enforcement.

A report should be given to the public concerning the number of known gambling establishments in Dayton and the number of times these places have been raided and games broken up. Another report should be given on the problem of prostitution and the number of arrests for this crime. Legislation should be invoked outlawing the validity of papers signed under duress by which an accused forfeits his right to seek redress against law enforcement agencies. The law should also declare a limited number of hours following apprehension that a person may be held and without requirement of a waiver. To assist the poor in their need to be represented, a study should be made concerning the

establishment of six Public Defenders with offices to be located in Dayton's West and East sides. And a summons system for misdemeanors as established in New York through the Vera Foundation should be studied and pursued for Dayton.

To improve the training of police, a competent consultant should be retained to review the present recruit training curriculum with a view toward inclusion of a sufficient amount of human relations and police-community relations subject matter, instruction in these subjects to be given by competent authorities from universities, industries, or wherever else applicable expertise may be found. In-service training for older officers should be initiated, with emphasis on human and police-community relations. Negro instructors should be employed in the police academy, and a compulsory physical fitness training program should be established in the police department for all line personnel.

To help prevent further injustices from occurring through seemingly improper record keeping, the city law director should give an opinion on the legality of certain aspects of police records with a view toward possible removal of names of those not charged.

To help raise compensation for police to a level more in keeping with the responsibilities of the position, the city should review yearly the wages of police personnel and should keep those wages comparable with those paid in local industries. Police salaries should be raised to such a level that more well-qualified men will be attracted to the job. A salary of \$10,000 for a seasoned police patrolman would not seem an unreasonable goal over the next few years. The salary of the Chief of Police should be raised to at least \$20,000 a year so that a top administrator will be attracted and the salary will be commensurate with the responsibility.

To enhance recruiting efforts, the city should immediately appoint a group of qualified persons from the West Side to recruit the necessary number of Negroes to bring the police force to the proper level to meet the existing and future needs of the community. The Chief of Police should investigate Manpower Development and Training Act programs available for the recruitment and training of minority group persons for police work.

To promote two-way communications between the public and not only the police but all municipal agencies, the office of Ombudsman or "grievance man" should be established. This office should be supplemental to existing remedial machinery and be a neutral and impartial organ to clear up complaints, rather than a "people's prosecutor against public administration."

(There are two minority reports connected with this Task Force, details of which may be found in the main report.)

TASK FORCE V: MUNICIPAL SERVICES

MEMBERS OF THE TASK FORCE:

|                              |   |
|------------------------------|---|
| Grace Bailey                 | George Ducker, Co-Chairman              |
| Judith Curran                | Reverend Bruce W. H. Urich, Co-Chairman |
| Clarence E. Bowman, Chairman | Marjorie Wingfield                      |

I. The Problem.

Discrimination in the rendering of municipal services to Negroes is evidently a standing practice in Dayton. This condition became apparent during an investigation of the quality and quantity of the municipal services received by both Negro and white community. Specific aspects of the problem which became evident through a recent survey include:

1. Negroes receive poorer municipal services than white residents for all services.
2. Municipal services for low cost Negro areas are worse than for middle cost and high cost Negro areas.
3. Municipal services are poorer for low cost white residential areas than for all other white residential areas.
4. The quality of municipal services for middle cost Negro areas is approximately equal to that of low cost white neighborhoods.
5. High cost Negro neighborhoods receive poorer municipal services than middle cost white residential areas.
6. White families are generally more satisfied with the quality of the services they are receiving than Negro families.
7. Negro families in all areas are more dissatisfied with police response when called than any white families.

II. Recommendations.

The problems identified above can be remedied by action which can be initiated immediately. Conditions, however, have existed for such a long period that it will require considerable time and effort to eradicate them. Recommended:

1. More frequent trash and garbage collection in Negro neighborhoods.
2. More frequent cleaning of streets and alleys in Negro areas.

3. Initiation of a rat extermination program, pursued on an area-wide basis to prevent the usual re-infestation following limited, individual programs.

4. Undertaking of a planned program by the City Forestry Department to plant, trim and spray trees in Negro neighborhoods where needed for beautification rather than following the usual procedure of waiting for request for this service from residents.

5. Publication for all householders of a listing of municipal services provided including frequency of service.

6. Changing city policies and procedures which allow low cost housing areas, both Negro and white, but particularly Negro, to receive poorer and fewer municipal services.

TASK FORCE VI: HEALTH AND WELFARE

MEMBERS OF THE TASK FORCE:

|   |                       |
|---|-----------------------|
| Mrs. Ethel Adams                        | Robert Ford, D. D. S. |
| Stanley A. Earley, Jr., M. D., Chairman | Mr. James Johnson     |
| Mrs. Rose Ellis                         | Mrs. Nan Perry        |

I. The Problem.

While health services are available in our community at the office of those physicians accepting welfare payments and at various clinics throughout the community, many recipients lack the necessary carfare to get to the downtown Welfare Office or to the authorized clinics. In the schools, an insufficient number of physicians, dentists, and nurses are employed for necessary services. As to mental health, there appears to be insufficient psychiatric therapy available and insufficient medical care for the hospitalized adult. In the overall health picture, one of the greatest pressing needs is education of the masses as to the importance of preventive medical and dental care.

In Welfare, major problems appear to be financing and administration. Local funds are difficult to raise. There is a lack of communication between the welfare recipient and caseworker, complicating the relationship. School programs, such as the breakfast project, need rethinking to eliminate some of the problems involved. The long delay between signing up for welfare and the time of the first payment is a problem.

## II. Progress.

Much of our social awareness has developed since the 1930s. As a result, there has been an increase in funding at the local, state, and federal levels. In recent years, the public is becoming increasingly aware of the need to bring about involvement, improvement and utilization of the total community.

## III. Recommendations.

The Task Force is fully cognizant of the fact that there is a personnel shortage of very important magnitude, and this is one of the difficulties in making recommendations for the establishment of new clinics, reduction in the client-social worker ratio, and the employment of more physicians, dentists, nurses, and other highly trained personnel. However, the Task Force feels that it is of the utmost importance to recognize these deficiencies, and that regular step-by-step advancement be made in the direction toward eradicating these evils and bringing about those changes that will permit total utilization, employment, and improvement of the total community.  
Recommended:

More dentists be hired to reduce the patient ratio and make other changes necessary to provide prophylactic and remedial care in addition to pulling teeth. More psychiatrists and psycho-therapists be hired to permit adequate deep therapy treatment. More general practitioners and internists be hired to insure adequate complete medical care for the hospitalized mental patient.

Transportation be subsidized for clients to and from clinics and the Welfare agency. Special services available only at specific clinics be better publicized. A central agency be reestablished to make appointments for clinics and physicians' offices in order to equalize the patient load. The amount of paper work required to authorize needed services be minimized.

Physicians, dentists, and pharmacists be paid up to date and then regularly on time to enable these to cooperate fully with the Welfare program.

The Welfare payment be increased to 100 per cent of what the Ohio Department of Public Welfare deems a minimal amount needed to live in decency and health based on early 1967 prices. Local tax be increased to finance the community's share for increased cost of welfare.

Difficulties involved in instigating hardship cases be reduced. The present five categories of assistance be eliminated and a single category of need be adopted. The Ohio Law amended in 1965 be accepted which offers Welfare recipients the incentive of keeping their earnings of full- or part-time work without proportionate loss of benefit. Increases in the Federal matching Aid to Dependent Children be proposed, and Congress be asked to appropriate the necessary funds.

The amount of food stamps purchasable after Ohio goes on the 100 per cent of minimum standard be increased. And social workers and other agencies help recipients find opportunities for social and civic participation.